This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

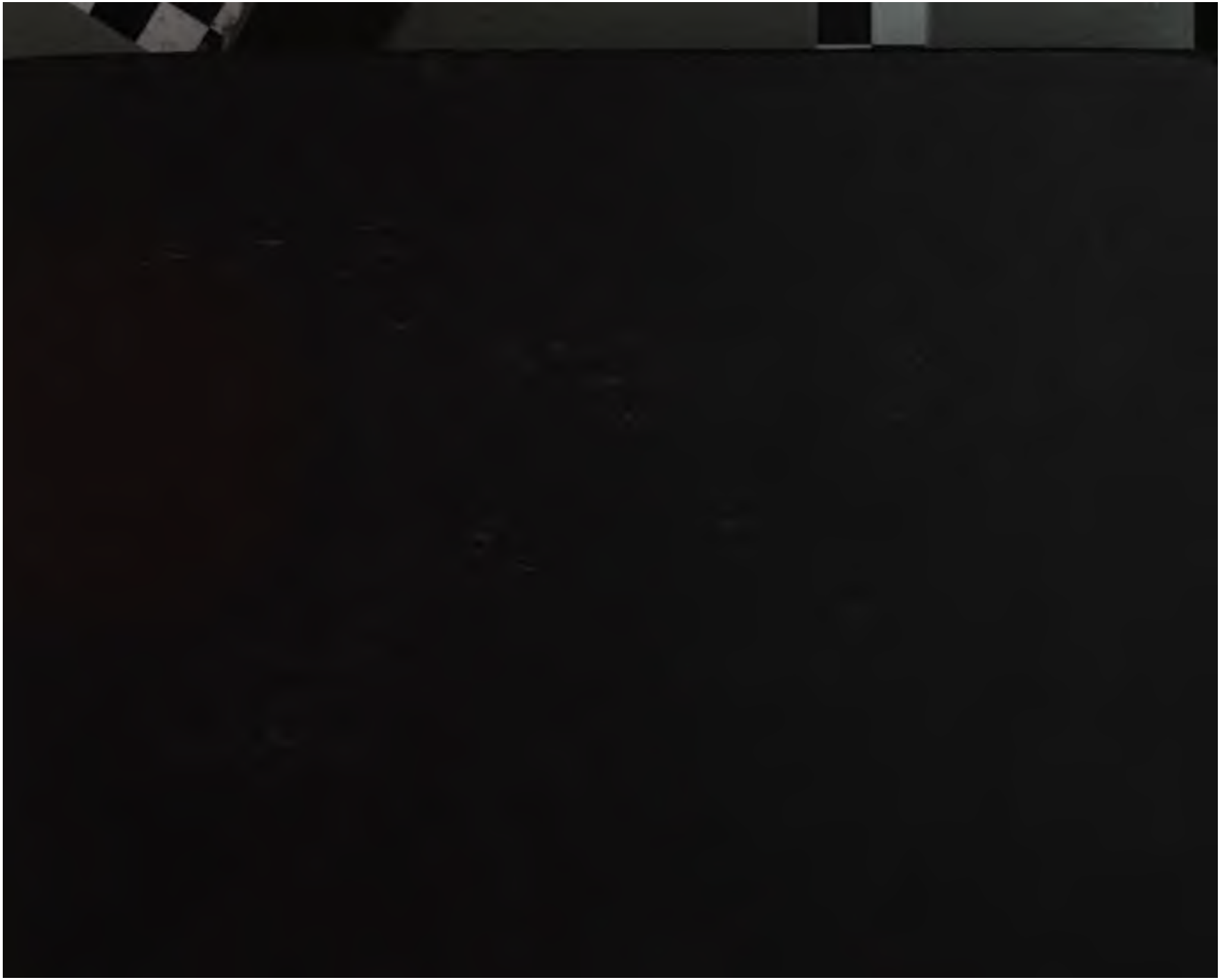
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`



William Ruddell Clarke,

TRABOLGAN.

STANFORD UNIVERSITY
LIBRARIES

The Lismore Papers.

William Ruddell Clarke,

TRABOLGAN.

The Lismore Papers

(SECOND SERIES),

VIZ.

SELECTIONS

FROM

THE PRIVATE AND PUBLIC (OR STATE) CORRESPONDENCE

OF

SIR RICHARD BOYLE,

FIRST AND 'GREAT' EARL OF CORK.

NEVER BEFORE PRINTED.

Edited, with Introductions and Notes and Illustrations,

BY THE REV. ALEXANDER B. GROSART,
D.D., LL.D., F.S.A. (Scot.),
BROOKLYN HOUSE, BLACKBURN, LANCASHIRE,

FROM THE ORIGINAL MSS. BELONGING TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, PRESERVED IN LISMORE CASTLE.

With Introductions, new Life of the Earl of Cork, and Index by the Editor.

IN FIVE VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY.
1887.

DA940.5
C7 H34
v.2, pt.2

The Lismore Papers.

CHISWICK PRESS:—C. WHITTINGHAM AND CO., TOOKS COURT,
CHANCERY LANE.

CXXIX. Cornelius Gaffrye to Boyle: 1615.

THIS is No. 77 of vol. vi., and is addressed "To the honorable S^r Richard Boyle knight, one of his Ma^ties privy Councell in Ireland geue these", and endorsed, "22 October 1615 ffrom Cornelius gafrye." It refers to the election of the local 'soveraign' (so-called).—G.

Honorable Sir, The Cause of our makinge and nominatinge of three newe men this yeare, was because that M^r Thomas Ball did absolutely denay both the election and office, and for Thomas Clarck his election Came by some extraordinarie fauour between him and M^r Bethell, partely by promisinge the sayd Bethell that hee would stand with him in houldinge and detayning back the towne monye, as also in the inlardginge of the bounds betwene M^r Bethell and Thomas Allwell; which made M^r Bethell to nominate fyve voices that weare lack[ing], which as he aledged was left with him to prefer his frend withall, as all the Companye here can tell. M^r Richard power can nott wryte butt verie sufficient in vnderstandinge: M^r Porter can both wryte and speake the Latin tongue and is a gentleman well borne and breade: M^r Robartt℘ your worshipp knowes well; and the election was lawfully made by all voyces, butt M^r Bethell must be *dominus factotum* for Clarck, which is, as god knowes, ill breade and knowes[is] nott a fauorite, nor neuer wore Cloake in

his lyfe in this Countrie, till hee bought [a] kitchin going Cloak from Mr Bethell, together with the rest of his Cloathes. I had rather Mr Bethell should Deliuer in the moneye that belongeth to the towne then in his audacious bouldnes to trust in a career before gentlemen, wheareby to keepe the monye and crosse the woorcke as hee hath done frome the beginninge. The due Consideracion of the premises I reffer to your worship, and restinge euer your woorships to Comand CORNELIUS GAFFRYE.

CXXX. EDWARD STOURTON TO BOYLE: 1615.

This is No. 116 of vol. vi., and is addressed, "To the honorable Sr Richard Boyle knight, on[e] of his Maiestyes privye Counsell for the State of Ireland," and endorsed, "Xo December 1615 ffrom Mr. Sturton." See Introduction on this graphically told local squabble.—G.

Syr, had not a vehement paine of the stone detayned me at my retourne yesterdaye from my good frende Mr Deane Boylle, I had ben my owne messenger: but nowe I am to intreate you to entertayne this dumbe messenger, and to stande my frende in an accident fallen vpon me. And thus it is: Mr Wallye sentt his warrant yesterdaye for my two Sonnes, vrdged thereto by the Information of Robart Clappe my tenant, for a batterye (as he prẽteded) committed vpon two of his servants. Vpon the creditt of a gentleman thus yt was. Clappe my Tenant is tyed by Convenant in his lease to cutt woode for his sufficient vse, and in that place of my woode where I cutt. His servant came to me to knowe where I did cutt my woode. I, meaninge playnelye, told him where. Notwythstandinge, his servants cutt theyre woode where I yet neuer cutt anye; which beinge delivered to me by this berer my boye, I came to the place; and findinge them in the action, demãded why theye

cutt in that place: theire answere was that theire Master cõmanded them to cutt there: then (said I), what needed anye leave be asked? Theire answere was peremptorye, that [it was] theyr woode. This was so distastfull vnto me, that I shold be stoonge by a snake whome I had warmed at my fyre; that, in trothe, I gaue on[e] of them two or three warninges to remember himself better at another tyme. As for my two sonnes, my Eldest had not anye thinge in his house, and my yongest (a boye of sixteene yeres) had but a huntinge rodde of a yarde and half longe, of ashe: and bothe these had nothinge more: then I, (not hable to endure the speeches of on[e] of Clappes servants) cõmandinge my eldest Sonne to take my walkinge staffe which I had throwne at him, out of his handes, havinge taken yt vp, he did. If this be a iust cause to graunt a warrant of the peace vpon the oathe of two fugitive knaves against two gentlemen, iudge you in your wysdome; beinge fallen out but in defence of theire fathers ryght. And I knowe that M^r^ Wallye beinge a gentleman well vnderstandinge, wold never have sent his warrant for my two sonnes, yff he had receyved true Intelligence of the case; as yff yt had pleased him but to have sentt the least boye he hath, my sonnes should have attended him. But Clappe insinuated his cause into his favor; as he cunninglye insinuated himselfe into my lande by M^r^ Deane's good report of him, whose credit made him my Tenant, for the love I ought to him: and yet, before I tooke him Tenant, I shewed M^r^ Deane that Clappes fame was verye badd: for that yet I never herd anye geeve that man good report: and yet at M^r^ Deanes reporte I admitted him my Tenãnt in an evell houre. I leave manye thinges vnspoken that I trouble not your worthye eares; which hereafter at your better leysure (yff yt please you to favor me soe moch and yff God send me

healthe, you shall at full be possessed of). Syr, I beseeche you be a mediator for me to Mr Walleye, that this roughe course be not followed against my Sonnes, who are but my servants to followe my buisnes (having not another) whereby I haue more reason to expect some refuge at soche mens handes in my aged yeres then vnder coullour of matter of Justice demãded by a Sycophant, to rest in daunger of mishappe, beinge destitute of all helpe, the neerest vnto me, beinge by the rigor of lawe, taken from my assistance by on[e], a base knave, who hath held vp his hande at the barre for suspicion of murther, and at the sute of two fugitive vasalls. These considered (Syr) I beseeche you stande my frende to Mr Wallye that this matter be not prosecuted against my sonnes. I protest yt, never before anye warrant of peace was served ageinst me, or Them; and yet for my part I am above threeskore yeares; and my Children I haue bredd in the feare of God and his lawes. Thus (cravinge pardon for my prolixitye) and rest[ing] yours to dispose of EDWARD STOURTON.

CXXXI. CAPTAIN JOHN OGLETHORPE TO BOYLE: 1615.

This is No. 117 of vol. vi., and is addressed, "To his honorable good frende Sr Richard Boyle knight at the newe colledge in youghall these geue," and endorsed, "15 december 1615. ffrom Capn Jo: oglethorp."—G.

Honorable Sir, I am nowe by gods grace to take my iorny towardꝭ England; and for my own parte, although I haue binn by many toulde you should be my greatest hinderance, yett yealding my selfe wholy to your best fauour towards me, I cannot persuade my selfe that your promises vnto me to be my alwaies good frende, should be breakt; and Sir, beleue me (I hope in god) you shall euer finde me to my end, my words

master. I desire your better fauour toword my poore wyfe and children in my absence, and withall I desire the boundes of my landes to be given with what speed they may be, for else it wilbe to my great loss: the heriotts I pray be pleased to remember that I was to haue halfe, beinge in the one lease, and forgotten to be putt in the other. I craue pardon for my briefnes and to take my leaue, leaving you and yours to gods holy protecion this 11° of Decëber 1615.

Yours to command, JOHN OGLETHORPP.

Sir, my house is this night blowen doune to the grounde after much trouble aboute it.

CXXXII. REV. JOHN BOYLE, D.D., TO BOYLE: 1615.

This is No. 121 of vol. vi., and is addressed, "To the right worshipfull his very louing brother S^r^ Richard Boyle at Youghall in the Province of Mounster w^th^ Speed geue these," and endorsed, "12 December 1615 ffrom my brother John Boyle touching my son hodge Boyles death." See Introduction on this excellent example of the long old-fashioned family letter, now obsolete."—G.

Louing Brother, vpon the 6^th^ of this present, I came hether to Stanmore from my Prebend at Litchfield, where I had spent some three weekes or therabout; our accompt day for the Churches Receipts and Expenses falling out in that tyme, and I hauing been Treasurer there this last yeare. That busines being of vrgent necessity, forced me to slacke another which was of duty, namely the visiting of my Sister Smith, lying at that tyme at Bristow for her health: which as in Nature I confesse I ow, so I protest out of my loue, I would gladly haue performed: But it was that which being hindered by so weighty an accompt, I could not possibly bring about; and yet I feare

least she conceaue vpon my default, that I make lighter account of her than I ought. Since I heare nothing, whether she be returned into Ireland, or remayne still there: might I heare, I should either reioyce at her health hastening her returne, or sorrow her sicknes occasioning her stay, and without stay hasten to see her, and help her to my power. Since my Coming home, vpon the 9th of this moneth late at night, I vnderstood by letters from Mr Browne, that my Cousine Hodge, was dangerously sicke: next morning early I rode to visit him, and before I gott thether mett a messenger with second letters, hastening mee away if euer I would see him alyve: this made my iourney which had been hetherto heavy, now in the latter part of the way most sorrufull: the sodainenesse of the first newes and greuousness of the second increased, afflicting mee both at once. When I came there, I found the child in body much weakened, and in countenance altered strangely, in so much that I began at the first view much to doubt him: yet talking with him, and finding his sense, speech and memory, all quicke and ready, I conceaued hope (as we are apt to hope that we wish) of his recovery and life. In that hope I continewed all that day, only some doubt now and then I made, from skowring, which was frequent and violent vpon him: and for some coldnes in his handes, which I felt to continew in the same stay, without any sensible increase of heat. After supper coming vp to him againe, I found his speech and memory still perfect; his devocon strange, breaking into his prayers of his owne accord; and only this cause of doubt more then before, a thicker and weaker drawing of his breath. In this he continewed till ten aclocke at night, and then breathing out powerfull comfort till he had power to breath no longer, comẽended by many zealous prayers to God, vnder my hands, without the least resistance of death, sweete

Soule, he made a blessed exchange of this fraile and sinful life: so dying as I neuer beheld infant more sweetly to fall asleep, then hee easily and without pange or paine, yeelded himself to eternall rest. The cause of his death the Phisicon ascribes to an vlcer breeding in his guttes; and this the childes complaying of his belly, and much corrupt mattery stuffe like discoloured bloud, which came from him by stooles, induced him to conceaue. ffor my part I thinke rather, without preiudice to the Doctors iudgment, hee died of the ffluxe, your peoples nationall disease: and my reasons for it, are, the Continewance of that infirmity vpon him, from the beginning of his sicknes to the end of his life: and the violence of it, which was as I was there certified, 40, or more stooles a day: and from theise raw excoriacons proceeding, which must needes draw dissolued bloud and mattery stuffe: Lastly this, that vlcers in the bowells neuer come but with extremity of torment; which in him was neuer heard, but only a still and mild complaint of a paine in his belly: which the cholicke alwayes attending the ffluxe must needes cause. But this is only my private opinion, and wherein I am not stiffe, but yeeld easily to the learned in that faculty. Howsoeuer it was, assure your step brother, the Phisicion is a gentleman very worthy, learned and honest, and one that attended your child, with his whole art, care and faithfulnes. And for the care of M^rs^ Browne, it was such and so singular as being sickly herselfe, yet she continewally attended him in her owne person, lodged him euermore in her owne chamber, and so neerly and deerly euery way tendered him, as I can safely protest vnto you out of myne owne neer observacon, and others faithful report, neuer was mother, either in health more carefull ouer, or in sicknes more painful about, or in death more sorrowfull for, the childe of her owne wombe, than shee for yours which was

nothing of her kynne. I my self perceaued him of them both so tenderly beloved when he was well, so hartely bemoaned being sicke, so extremely bewailed at his death, as it was strange to mee to see such affeccon in strangers, and gaue me vndoubted assurance as of the Childes sweet and wynning behauiour so of their singular good and louing natures. Their loue and grief deserue both your thankfull acceptance and kynd recompence: and further, the paynes and watchings of their servants such consideracon as may rightly sort with your owne worth and condition. To the graue he was brought with good Solemnity, attended with knightes, Ladies, gentlemen and gentlewomen of good sort; a banquet was prepared before their going; the herse and pulpitt mourning, with scutcheons of the Boyles; the grave in the chancell neer M^r^ Edward ffenton his great vncle; the Sermon preached by myself so well as my passion would geue leaue. And thus having related with ouerflowing eyes and a hart surcharged with grief, the sicknes, death and ffunerall of so sweete a Child, it remaineth that I add something for the Comfort of the father. Your Case (deare brother) I weigh by myne owne: you haue lost a Sonne, an Heire, a man in a child, louely and louing, of great future hopes and already for his yeares of rare proofe: had it pleased God to come neer mee, and to haue bereft me of my eldest boy, I know the force of my affeccon such, and the weaknes of my temper so great, that it would haue deiected mee so with grief, as I doubt whether I could euer haue been raysed vp with any comfort. Which weaknes of myne I the rather discouer, to make you (desireing it) to shew your self in this poynt strong; and to mooue you, as being made great by God in your estate, so to desire of him that in this triall you may shew your self chiefly great in mynd, not sorrowing (as the Apostle speakes) as those that are without

hope but as you are loved by Christ, in patience possessing your Soule. Abraham was a ffather, no doubt tender as any other; yet when God required of him his Sonne, wee read not that his heart earned with grief but that his hand was armed with ye knyfe to despatch and prepare him for the Lord. So he yeelded instantly to his death; and more, to his slaughter: slaughter with his owne hand: slaughter and sacrifice: being ready to offer him by ffire; and neither alyue to spare him nor yet dead: and this, his only Sonne, the mothers delight, the worlds hope, the heire of grace: Abrahams willingnes to resigne his, must teach you quietnes in forgoing yours, that following the example of Abraham, the reward of Abraham may follow you. Your Childs death is the Lords deed, and he hath done therin what is good in his eyes. The kind of his death was by him foreappointed, the manner how, decreed, the place where, determined, the tyme when, defined: and nothing done therin by vncertaine chance, but all by divine Counsell; and all so necessarily, that by mans best art, neither could his thread of Life be one inch prolonged, nor the stroke of Death one hower prevented. Your Case besides is not singular: the Lord Sheffield lately lost three in the turning of a hume [*sic*] by the turning ouer of a boat, all his treasure in one bottome. Sir Ralphe Winwood his when you yours, his Sonne and heire, the same day and almost howre. Our dread King, not long since the apparant Successor of his Crowne, the glory of this kingdome, and great hope of Christendome: and that I may teach you patience from the highest paterne, the Sonne of God after he had taken our humanity, was as wee subiect to Mortality. Bee quieted therefore, because it is the worke of God; and comforted, because hee workes all for our good; and prepare to this yourself, because it is the Condicon of vs all: Say as Job sayd, thankfully, the Lord

geueth, the Lord taketh away : and sing as hee soong cheerfully, Blessed bee the name of the Lord. Wee are indeed, as hee speakes to his wife ἐξ ἀφρόνων, in the number of the fond and ffoolish, if receauing good from the hand of God wee cannott bee content to beare seeming evill. ffor pretty Hodge, Sweete Soule, he hath left earth, but gained heaven : he is taken from men, but taken vnto God ; he hath lost great possibilities, but inheriteth the best possessions : he is gone from his natiue ffather, but gone on high to the ffather of vs all : he is puld from his mothers ioy but tenderly kept in the Lordes armes : hee is missing in his grandmothers bedd, but blessedly reposed in Abrahams bosome : hee is departed from brothers and sisters, but departing he lefte them to him whose by best right they are : lastly, he is deceased yong, but withall delivered from infinite evills wherevnto longer yeares must needs haue made him subiect. And now neither shall Sicknes like a towne baylif euer hereafter arrest him, nor his bedd like a lothsome Jayle emprison him, nor death like a bloody headsman, haue power to assault him ; but as free from all clogs he is flowne vp to God in firm liberty ; so, fearefull of nothinge he shall reigne with him in Iᾱortality. These consideracons should make the myndes of you all cheerful, notwithstanding this great cause of sorrow ; and mooue our Spirits to couett with his to be enlarged, while the chaines and fetters of the flesh they are here so long and so lothsomly imprisoned.

But I intended a letter not a volume : ffearing therfore to seem tedious, I take leaue, and leaue you all to the God of peace, and of all true Consolation, who Comfort you daily with the grace of his Spirit, and prepare you more and more to the glory of his kingdome : that thether in the fulnes of tyme you may follow your owne Sonne, and in the fulnes of ioy there raigne

with the Sonne of God. I pray you salute your Lady and the Lady ffenton, to whome both I am a stranger, yet their vertues I heare of and honor. I must entreate you further to Cõmend mee kindly to my brother Power, and his wife, my brother Smyth and his: this long letter and short leasure, suffers mee not to write now vnto them, but shortly largely: In the meanetyme they must favorably accept the propension of my hart. M^r^ William ffentons wife is in health: his land in Staffordshire as I heare past away: it was ordeined for a Parson: it might haue been for mee: of that Parson you haue deserued so well, that you may Demand of him what you please: Good brother, entreat it for mee, vpon those termes it came to him: I haue written you the Conveniency of it and the necessity I am in. frater tibi paterrimus. J. BOYLE.

Vale. Stanmore, October 14, 1615.

CXXXIII. SIR GEORGE FLOWER TO BOYLE: 1615.

This is No. 128 of vol. vi., and is addressed, "To his most noble ffrend Sir Richd boill Knight at Yowehel," and endorsed, "20 December 1615 ffrom S^r^ George fflower." The handwriting is simply abominable."—G.

Nobell Sir, if I shold by letter writ[e] vnto you all the rubes I haue had in my latt Jurney to dublin, I know in your wonted loue towards me, it wold not plese you: therfor I leue the relation vntell I see you at Crismas, vnto whom I haue invitted my self: only this in meen time thence, that when my father last blessed me he Gaue me the blessinge that Jacobe Gaue vnto his son Issacher, otherwyse it were not posseble. I should lieke a most pacient dull asse beare all these vnworthy bordenes layd vpon me, but (I hope) dye an honest man (Though a poor man)

spitt of all my Eenemes; and that is all the Comfort I haue, that I can master my ill fortuen: for Kildonoge I only had 10li and leue to staye in the howse tell our lady daye: Vpon great assurances both so to depart then. I might now excuse Mr Power of this. I haue had other Crabbet̃ layd vpon me, for the Sherefshep of Watterford, which I do protest to you I neuer seued for, yett my lo. deputy layd it vpon me, and the lord Chancelor wold take it of. I praye excuse me that I haue not seen you senc my Comission from dublin, which I wold haue don if I had [not] byn in the prospect for such a Jorny. I now fynde you my absolut best frend I haue *Ceniagré*, and only shall Comand the true and willinge seruices of

GEORGE FLOWER.

CXXXIV. THE LADY ELIZABETH TYNT TO BOYLE: 1615.

This is No. 132 of vol. vi., and is endorsed, "5 Januarij 1615. [= 1616] from my Cosyn Tynt." On this first of several letters, and those other letters from Spenser's own "Elizabeth," see our Introduction. This letter is reproduced *literam et punctatim*; and except the postscript, we have furnished an admirable fac-simile of it before the title-page of vol. i. of the present 2nd Series of the Lismore Papers.—G.

Sr

Being the time is lonng ſinc I ſawe you, & the diſſtanc of my being ſo farr of: I maye not be ſo vngratfull not to remember withe due reſpecte [and] thankfullnes for your ever wontted kindnes towardes me: whiche I wiſhe better requytall then ether word or linnes: but hauing no other, I can but imytate the poore womanes mitte disiring not to be forgotton of you but that you would continue your wontted faviours towardes me: as for my healeth I thanke god I am mvch better then I was &

haue found better Contentment then ever I haue found befor, & I hope it will ſo continue & I will put my beſt in dever to the ſame & ſhall in treat the helpe of my beſt frindes, to in abell my ſtrength ther vnto: ther is ſome that hath profeſſed great frinſhipe vnto me, but I finde now what the[y] are & hath bine the caues of [my miss—*erased*] all which I ſhall tell you at my Coming ſo with my Beſte wiſhes to your ſelfe I remayn

your very louing kinwoman

Gillingame this xxij deſember 1615. ELIZA: TYNTE.

Ps. S^r^ I ſpake to your Lady conſer[n]ing ſome biſnes which if you can do me the faviour I would put what monyes I can of my Childrine anvity conſer[n]ing ſome eſtate to ſettell uppon them in lue of Clanpreeſt & think my ſelf mvch beholding to you for the ſame if you can hear of the like bargen for ſo mvch more.

CXXXV. RANDALL CLAYTON TO BOYLE: 1615.

This is No. 133 of vol. vi., and is addressed, "To the ho^ble^ S^r^ Richard Boyle knight one of his Ma^tie^ Pryvy Councel of Ireland, d. d." and endorsed, "23 Dec^r^ 1615 ffrom M^r^ Clayton."—G.

Honorable Sir, I haue euen now receaved your letter, lyvely expressing your wonted noblenes towards vs: to which I know not what more to annswer or saie then that my poore service shall without faile ever faithfully attend you, yet as god Judg my soule, I am hartely sorrie this rotten pitcher of myne hath prevented vs of the happines wee hoped to haue enioyed with you this Christmas: and since yt will bee no better, I will make bold to tender my homadg to you and the good Ladies

ere twelftyde (if the wench walke not asyde in the meanetyme) which in sadnes (if she contynue her at this pa'tice) is not so vnlykely as I cold wish. Nevertheles her desier to come is such as she threatens to hang on (if possible) thither ere the next weekes end: In the meanetyme and even now will hartely praie for you and the honorable good Ladies, and be to you all least of your poore servauntꝭ RAND. CLAYTON.

[The signature is more like "Barry Clayton." It is an intricate and difficult handwriting altogether. Several words are simply spelled out and are not very intelligible.—G.]

CXXXVI. MARGERY COOK TO LADY BOYLE: 1615 (= 1616).

This is No. 136 of vol. vi., and is simply endorsed, "ffrom W^m^ Cookꝭ wife." See our Introduction on this sample of our early seventeenth century gentlewoman's letter-writing. The spelling is true to the original. Very fine is the writer's pathetic yearning after her erring husband.—G.

Madam, I haue reseueed your ladisshipes letter, and according to your deracsione I haue spookeen with Charles the marchant a boute the frute and hee telse mee hee hath no prunnes not as yet, but hee lookes for soome euery day from Youghall: but hee teeles me he will prouide those frute bee twixe this and Satterday at the furdest, and If he doe not I will bee so many and send them two your Ladeshippe, assoone as possible I may.

Madham, my kind and louing Coñendasion vnto your Ladiship and to the honnorable and good lady the lady fennton, and so with my well wishinge I hoope that both your ladyshipes are both in health, with all your Chilldroun, and so I pray god to blesse you with lounge life and mutch happines together. Sur

richard was well I hard this morninge, god be thancked. Madhame, I wolde intreate your ladyshipe to stand my frind in this Case, which I ame ashamed to write so bowlly [= boldly] vnto your ladyship; but in my bowlde writing and vnmannerdes, I hope you will excuse mee. Madham, I had a seruant maide in my howse, whic[h] went from my house at mickkelmase last, and in this time shee is found with Child, and laise It to my husband, whic[h] is a grete disparagement to his credit and a greete greefe vnto mee, that hee should bee so much ouerthrowne with such a Ill wife as to hazerd his owne sowle and to disperige his creedit and so to disbase his owne body. I dooe tell him I will forsake him about this, but i cannot find in my hart so to dooe with him. Madham, I wold intreate you that you wolde talke with him aboute this, and take him very short, and know what discontent i was to him, that hee might haue a wench in his owne house to giue exampple, and challenge him that hee knew how to bee naughty before he went to tallowe, and aske him if that were not the reward that hee had when I wase in england: but yet I hope hee wilbe sory for his faute and become a new man, and if good peopple will take him vp and giue him good counsell, I doe not doute but this will be a good warning to him, and if it bee, I will thanke god that euer It wase beknowne to the world; but yet I hope Madam, youre loufe to him shall not be lost for this offence. thuse I sese [= cease] your loufing frind to Cõmand to my power

MARGERY COOK.

CXXXVII. David Barry, Lord Buttevant, to Boyle: 1615 (= 1616).

This is No. 146 of vol. vi., and is addressed, "To my honnorable good ffrend Sir Richard Boyle knight theas d.d." and endorsed, "primo Martij 1616 ffrom the Lo. Barry."

Honnorable Sir, After my hartiest Commendacons I Remember that about three moneths past in your letter youe Commended vnto me a Cossen of youre wiues, who as I take is a Churchman: wherin not onelie I would bee willing to sattisfie youre request but in all other buisnes I might affoord. The expectacon of the like measure Moveth me nowe to be soe far ymbolened [= imboldened] as to Commend this Bearer John o Hierhhin[nc] vnto youe, which is one that belongeth to my wieffe: in Regard whereof I praie youe in that youe haue a dealinge in the Lande in Controversie betwixt the bearer and his Coosen, to which the bearer pretendeth the best tytle, as is alleaged, that therefore (and the rather at my Request) youe would drawe the aduerse partie to some Indifferent dede or agreement with the bearer, who is not able to wage Lawe with his stronger adversary, as you haue don with many of your tenantꝯ that stood in like Controuersie. And not doubting of youre discreet Respectyvnes herin, I betake youe to God from Barry Court the xiiijth daie of february 1615.

Your assurde Lovinge ffriend Dauid Butteuante.

CXXXVIII. Rev. J. Alldenn to Boyle: 1615 (=1616).

This is No. 149 of vol. vi., and is addressed, "To the hon^ble Sir Richard Boyle knight one of his Maiestyies Counsell of State for Ireland d.d.," and endorsed, "17 of March 1615. ffrom M^r Alden." The writing is detestable.—G.

Honorable, I beseech you excuse my not attending you this Daye at Tullaugh: multiplicyty of busines of your parte caused me spare my laboring and you trouble: the axcone man Crampton, being better entended to yield himself solely to your noblenes: but seeinge you were absent, was anciouse to shewe me his mynd at leasure, being before the Soffrane [= sovereign] & amyned him the busines was carryed etc. thus much I will aver vpon my othe, Burr told me ther was 29 duble soueraignes in his portmantle when he delivered yt to the widow Harding; and he had the note in his pockett, but he caused the wench bring yt him and tooke out two after soe as their remayned but 27: yt is reported here of diuerse for trueth that this Burr haue trained altogether with pirates this fower, or three yeers at least, wherby he came by most of this welth (yf not all) and the circumstances considered, I think not much better: thus with my best affectionate duty I rest yours to cōmand J. Aldenn. Tullaugh 16 die Marchij 1615.

CXXXIX. Sir Francis Kingsmill to Boyle: 1616.

This is No. 11 of vol. vii., and is addressed, "To my honorable frind S^r Richard Boyle Knight one of the Counsell of Ireland thes," and endorsed, "4 Aprilis 1616 ffrom S^r ffraunces Kingsmyll." The handwriting is of the worst sort, and the sentences formless, and the sense elliptical.—G.

Sir, I intreat you to let me knowe derectly noue what you can do for the 100li I sent to you about. For if I haue itt I intend to goe presently into England sinz [I find] my selfe growing weeke, and much dowting I shall growe into a Consumption: yf you will haue itt payed ther in England, I will not fayle to pay itt before May be past: itt may be much sooner yf you will haue itt payd heare. I doe then desier you I may haue respit vnto Midsomer, that my woull may be deliuered, when I shall make sail att my landing. Let your conveniency determine of your answer, for I loue not to be ouer troblesome to my frindes. I pray you spend one quarter of an houre with Mr Archdeacon, who yf my man find ther he will bring to you. Betwene Mr Bingly and him, I haue bin almost these sixe [?] yeares put of of 40li and I haue bin very loath to serue Mr Bingly for so small a matter at the Counsell table of England att my last being ther; but I will not forbeare him noue yf I may not haue payment. The matter is fowle: one large ill on the other, bouth confesse the dueue debt but I can gett itt of neyther.

It is money I payd my brother Cous [?] since out of my purse. His company being cast he was checked 40li odd money: Archdeacon sayes and hath put itt vnder his hand as my man may shewe you buisly [= businessly?] set downe 40li ode money. I doe thincke they made devision of itt: I shall make the sequall of thes proceedinges by warrantꝯ to me, being sherife, for the attachment of my brother leftenant and his goodes to pay this verry odius [debt] yf they constrayned. I pray speeke with him about itt and what they bouth haue sett vnder ther handes my man shall shewe you: so I rest your verry assured frind to commaund FRA: KINGSMILL.

CXL. Robert Waller to Boyle: 1616.

This is No. 13 of vol. vii., and is addressed, "To the hono^ble S^r Richarde Boyle knight my most honored friend at Youghill these," and endorsed, X° Aprilis 1616 from M^r Waller."—G.

Honorable Sir, I shall neuer giue ouer to wishe for oportunityy to expresse myne inward thankfulnes by some demonstratave token proportionable to the large favor wherwithall you haue vouchsafed to giue me (an vnworthy stranger) in euery presence. But seinge it is in vayne to travell my thought^e with such impossibility, I must take succour of this last refuge, even by desiringe you to accepte my trewe loue in pledge, vntill oportunyty make open a way for redemption by act^e not wordes. Your booke of Irish Nobilities doth at length by this bringer retorne home, loaden with infynite thankes for the loane of yt. I wishe the maker or lymner therof, had revewed yt and amended the errors which ether ignorance or negligence hath suffered to passe vncorrected. And although to comen sence they may seeme, ether small, or none at all; yet no two streight lynes meetinge in an vnequall angle augment theyr distance asunder as the lynes extend themselves: So in Armory, the least error once admytted, begetteth with Tyme a confusion remedylesse. But ynough of this, and of what soeuer else for the present, besides that loue wherby I stand obliged to remayne allway redy to obserue and serue you in my best offyces Ro: Waller Agharren 10° Aprilis 1616.

CXLI. Justice Gosnold to Boyle: 1616.

This is No. 25 of vol. vii., and is addressed, "To my honor^{ble} freind S^{r} R. Boyle knight, one of his Ma^{ts} privy Comissioners for Ireland [in Dublin—*erased*] in Youghal."—G.

Noble Sir, I perceiue opportunity serves not for the sending of my wages as I wished: and therefore I am bould on this time, and in these streights to send an expresse messenger vnto you for the same: assuring you of my debentur if you desire it vpon the return of R. Oliuer, who before the time could not obtaine it, and now is setting forward for Dublin. If I durst be bould with you for an increase of one 10^{li} more till Michaelmas I neuer had more occasion in regard of the stock, which I am tyed to purchase vnder paine of displanting. My wife and I being yesterday with the Lord president were sorry to heare by the phisition Roch of your Ladies weaknesse & as I assure my self, you and yours wilbe to heare of my wives. But he that made bodies can mende them and will if it [is] good for their soules. We ioyne in our thankfull cõmendaccons to ye all, congratulating of your masculin increase: and so leaving him and you and yours, to the benedicon of the allmighty: Resting allwayes as your fauours haue framed me yours in all loue and seruice, H. Gosnold. Calarny 23 Ap. 1616.

CXLII. Receipt for Payment to Justice Gosnold: 1616.

This is on verso of the preceding, and is one of abundant proofs of the singular promptitude and business accuracy of the "Great Earl" in his dealings with his impecunious friends and correspondents.—G.

27 Aprilis 1616.

Receaved by the within letter and the directions of M^r^ Justice Gosnold (besides x^li^ ster. my said Master receaued formerly of Sir Richard Boyle Knight) the some of xxiij^li^ viij^s^ ster., for which my said Master is to deliver the said Sir Richard his Debenter for the halfe yeares ffee as second Justice of Mounster due at Easter last, amounting vnto xxxiij^li^ vj^s^ viij^d^ ster. And his acquittance ther for, wherby the said Sir Richard may haue allowance of yt in his Rent paiable to his Majesty: I haue Receaved by me now xxiij^li^ vj^s^ viij^d^ st. As Witnesseth my hand the day and year forthe aboue wrytten. By me CHRISTOPHER ATKIN. Witnes hearevnto William Kewethin Hump. Michell.

CXLIII. NOTE OF LADY BOYLE'S BORROWINGS: 1616.

This is No. 39 of vol. vii., and is partly in Lady Boyle's and partly in Boyle's handwriting. See Introduction on its relation to SPENSER. It is endorsed, "A Trew noat of the moneys my wife hath borrowed, and is otherwise owing this daye."

To Cap^n^ Tynt and his wyfe . . .	400^li^
to my cosen dockter and his wife . . .	xiij^li^
to my cosen ceane	xxx^li^
to M^r^ bate beside the thinges I had last from him which I haue noe note for yet .	xxxv^li^
to Capten Stronge man [*in margin*, "paid hyme in his Rent"	x^li^
to M. Cletone	xiiij^li^
to William fluellin	x^li^
to M. Edwarde cophinger for fishe . .	ix^li^ xiiij^s^
to pence of the barnie	iij^li^ xiij^s^ vj^d^
to my mighther [*sic*] roles [*sic*] [qu. knight-hood robes?]	v^li^

to petter for bread and floore in coreander ore there aboute [*in margin*, "x^{s} p^{d}"] . .	[x^{s}]
to gorge oliuer sexteene li [*in margin*, "paid 20^{li} his Rent"]	xxxxxj^{li}
to M^{r} holdship [*in margin*, "lij^{li} x^{s}"] . .	xxxxxiij^{li}
to halsed	xx^{li}
to roger carrere [*in margin*, "paid"] . .	xiij^{li}
to my cosen parsons	xj^{li}
to anthone reuse	x^{li}
to Smithe the liter man for bringeing doune wode and faggotes besides his half yeares rente which hee hath paide . . .	v^{li}
to a yrish man for wite wine and sacke [*in margin*, "paid"]	xxiiij^{s}
to mustle for canfas for the house . . .	xxxxij^{s} vj^{d}
to ihone close for makeing of fagates . .	lv^{s}
to seuerall folkes in the barrinie for butter .	x^{li}
780^{li} xij^{s}	

[Memorandum.]

paid to my Cosen Dooter x^{li} and his wyffe xiij^{li}	xiiij^{li}
paid M^{r} Nicholas galwaye	vj^{li} iiij^{s}
To John Kent of the Iland for Cheepe . .	iij^{li} xij^{s} vj^{d}
To my neighbor Powles	v^{li}
To Peeter in part payment	x^{li}
To M^{r} Basset	x^{li}
To Smyth the Lyter man	l^{s}
To an yrish man for wyne	xxiiij^{s}

At bottom 380^{li} xij^{s} [exclusive of the Tynt £400].

CXLIV. Sir James Ley to Boyle: 1616.

This is No. 44 of vol. vii., and is addressed, "To the Right wo^ll his verie lovinge freinde S^r Richard Boyle knight one of his Mat^ϱ priuie Counsell in Irelande giue these," and endorsed, "primo Julij 1616, ffrom Sir James Ley."—G.

Sir, I comende me verie hartilie vnto you. yt is soe frequentlie made knowne vnto me what fauours you shewe to suche as are my freindes; That I cannot without greate vnthanckfulnes refraine longer from makeinge all due acknowledgement^ϱ therof: The same beinge all that can proceede from mee: The greatenes of your worthe and estim̄acon in that kingdome, and the little or noe abilitie of meanes remayneing vnto me heere, considered; whereby I mighte yelde requitall either to your self or to anie whom you loue. Neuertheles I will bothe reiterate my recognition Thereof and giue you all assurance^ϱ that is in my power, of my kinde acceptance, and of my readines to endevour the best requitall that I can afforde. This bearer M^r Cooke (as many others haue done) maketh knowne the manefolde fauours that you vouchsafe vnto him for my sake, which I hartilie desire you to contynue, with such enlargement^ϱ as you shall finde his desertes to invite.

I forbeare to wrighte of any occurentes, partlie because this bearer cann make more ampel relacon thereof by worde then I maie well by wrightinge; and partlie because the greatest newes doe consiste more in expectation then in anie presente action: yet this I obserue out of my olde Master Littletons tenures, that of mediocrities there maie be a state of free holde and sometimes of enhearitans, but of greatnes scantlie anie other estate then at will. I praie you com̃ende me to the good ladie ffenton and to your owne Lady, and soe with my hartiest comendacons

to you and wishes of all happines, I leaue you to the lords mercifull preservacon, your euer affectionate and very loving frend JAMES LEY. Lincolns Inne, this xxijth of May, 1616.

CXLV. ROGER BRABANT TO BOYLE: 1616.

This is No. 47 of vol. vii., and is addressed, "To the honorable S^{r} Richard Boyle knight one of his Ma^{ts} Privy Counsell for Ireland," and endorsed, "xiiij of June 1616 ffrom M^{r} Brabant with M^{r} Nicholsons account." Much injured and faded by damp, and account not preserved. —G.

Honorable Sir, I haue herein enclosed sent a note of the manner of Nicholsons payment$\mathcal{C}$ of his rent, which you desiered to haue; also herevnder is breflie noted what I was out of purse at once about M^{r} Kettlebyes affayres of Cloghnakeilty: my sister humbly praies you wilbe pleased M^{r} Tothill may hold his bargaine for the cattle, because she promised to resolve him of your pleasure in the Whitsonweeke or the weeke following, and the rather for that it will truely appeare by the account that Nicholson hath noe cause to Complaine. My wife promised my lady ffenton that there shold be sent from ffermoy vnto her, some plant$\mathcal{C}$ of Jessamine, merries [*sic*] and green strawberys, which by the bearer, my sister hath sent; but because I am doubtful of their growing at this season, they shalbe assured (god willing) of more at a better time of transplanting. And soe most humbly remembring my duty and seruice to yourself and honorable Lady, I remayne humbly to your honorable coinaund

ROGER BRABAN.
Fermoy 12 Junij, 1616.

	l.	s.	d.
In May 1613 for y^e^ mill, millhouse, millseat, y^e^ bridge ouer y^e^ water, cr. to Rob. Sheate .	29	0	0
for 2 paire of milstones y^e^ freight from Bristo to Kinsale, and from Kinsale to Clogh na Kelty	9	5	0
I p^d^ your rent for Mch. 1613, by Capt^n^ nuce .	15	0	0
The like for our lady day, 1614, by Capt^n^ Burrece	15	0	0
	60	5	0

before I had any reimbursement. And since that tyme I alwayes paid the rent because the subrent℄ neuer paid in soe much at once as to pay your rent℄.

CXLVI. Sir Barnaby Brien to Boyle: 1616.

This is No. 68 of vol. vii., and is addressed, "To my worthy and Deere Cussen S^r^ Richard Boyle knight at Yoghell d.d.," and endorsed, "XX^o^ August 1616, ffrom M^r^ Barnabie Brian."—G.

Noble Cussen, I am soe much bounde vnto you for many fauors, in soe much as I am noe way able to make sufficientt requitall, only assure you of my true Loue and seruice, which shalbe alwayes as redy as any poore kenisman you haue. My Lord and father hath sent mee Direction by Thornton, to come ouer with my wife by the way of Chester, but one the receipptt of a former direction by Brickdall, I haue sentt my cariadge to Bristoll, entending by the Leaue of god, to bee there my selfe and my wife, the 3 or 4^th^ of August, where I will take the first conuenentt passadge for yoghall, not doubting but you will grace our Landing with your presence, which wilbe much Joy to mee,

and a comfortt to my wife: for shee will thinke shee wilbe then in England. ffor which fauor not only mee selfe butt alsoe shee shall thinke hir selfe, much bound. And remayne redy to requite. In the meane time I pray remẽber my seruice to my Lady ffenton and my cussen your wife, with all the yonge ones. Your lovinge kenisman BARNABY BRIEN.

Good Cussen, second my letter to my father, that hee may send horses for our coach, and if hee may giue vs meeting as soone as we lande, for it wilbe much to our grace.

CXLVII. SIR JOHN BLENERHASSETT TO BOYLE: 1616.

This is No. 75 of vol. vii., and is addressed, "To my honorable ffreind S^r^ Richard Boile knight geue these," and endorsed, "22 Julij from S^r^ John Blenerhassett." Badly written; some words remain illegible, or rather meaningless.—G.

Honorable Sir, Wheras theer is owinge vnto his Majesti for the rente of the rectory of Dungarvane in the county of waterford for one yeer and a half endinge at m[idsummer] in the xij year of his Majesties Rayne, amountinge vnto lx^li^. xv^s^, as appereth by the auditors booke of arrers, which I haue received commandement from the Lord Justices to examine before I leave this, [and] which I write by reason I could not conveniently staye at this place, I praye you that you would be pleased to sende vnto those which there recyved the profites Therof and let them know that if they doe not take order to paye the sayde arreres before the 15 of September next, or shewe vnto me before my returne, sume sufficient discharge for the same soe as I may geyve satisfaction vnto their lordships, the sayd tenant^s^ and ocupiers wilbe sente for to dublin by a [*illegible*] to their great troble, which I shalbe sorry for, and soe I take my leaue and rest your lovinge and assured freind J. BLENERHASSETT.

CXLVIII. Mary Bates to Boyle: 1616.

This is No. 83 of vol. vii., and is addressed, "To the most worp^ll^ Sir Richard boyle knight, these at Bandon bridge d.d.," and endorsed, "27 Julij from Mary Bates."—G.

Honorable Sir, I am sory that I cannot come vnto you with your rent as I had yt ready at maye when wee expected your worship at our towne: for I presumed of your love and hath layd yt out in Kerry vpon cowes: my husband was promised money yesterday at the bridge to pay the rent, but being disapointed he was ashamed to looke you in the face, for which I am mvch greived; but I beseech you to excvse vs both till michaellmas, and then your whole rent shalbe ready, trvsting in god never to be behind again. I have beefs to sell but they are not yet ready, bvt if I lyve I wilbe at youholl with the whole rent within 3 dayes after mychellmass: soe craveing pardon for my bovldnes, with my praiers for your health, with encrease of honor, not forgetting my dvty to your good lady and my lady fenton, I remain your most bovnden Mary bates.

Clonokilty, 27 July 1616.

my hvsband doth teyer him self with dicthing [= ditching? or digging?] the bogs and will not be rvled, for which I pray your worship chide him.

CXLIX. John Whitsone to Boyle: 1616.

This is No. 88 of vol. vii., and is addressed, "To the righte worp^ll^ good ffrende S^r^ Richard Boyle Knighte this at Youghall," and endorsed, "X^o^ August 1616. ffrom M^r^ Whitson as towching M^r^ Trobridge."—G.

Bristoll the 30^th^ of July, 1616.

Good Sir, I moved you formarly on the behaulfe of a poore man of this cytty called hercules Trowbridge, who pretended some

clayme to certayne landꝭ now in your possession, the writtingꝭ whereof or some parte of them did then remayne in his power: wherevppon (as I remember) you prayed to geve him some reasonable consideration; butt as yett nothinge is effected: now soe it is that it hath pleased god to tacke the sayd Trowbridge out of this worlde, leavinge behynde hym a very poore wydowe and children without any meanes; and now is the tyme to open the bowels of your compassion towardes them, which yff you please to doe, I will vndertacke that the wydow shall delyver you such writtingꝭ as she hath, and I assure you you shall doe a deede of charyty: wheroff you doe the rather for my sake I shall acknowledge it thanckfully, and the poore wydow and her children bounde to pray for you: and thus leavinge the premises to your owne comprehension and due consideration, doe cõmende you to godꝭ keeping, and will always be your very assured

JOHN WHITSONE.

CL. SIR THOMAS SOMERSETT TO BOYLE: 1616.

This is No. 90 of vol. vii., and is addressed, "To my worthy friend Sr Richard Boyle these," and endorsed, "Xo Augusti 1616 ffrom Sr Tho: Somsett."—G.

Worthy Sir, after the receaving of your letter, and the rest which were sent me, I thought fitting to take some speedy course for the rejoining of vs both, and from further trobling sutch worthy friends as your self, in the poursute of that which is so vnlikly to be effected; and therefor I am come into these partes with a full determination, without further delay, rather to break of directly then to marry the worthyest woman in the world with these conditions, which are demaunded from me. I ame resolved not

to searue for a stale for any, mutch lesse in this poynte: her fortunes are not sutch as I neede to hazard my reputation for the obtayning of them: what I misse of here I may finde other where, and if ther can not be some equality in our meeting, I will none of her. You may iᵐagen by these lines that my stay will not be long here, and am sorry in that I leaue I shall not haue the happinesse to see you, to whom I ame so mutch obliged. I will say no more in this paper, but will declare my entended pourpose, which is to goe to see the President and to Clanricatt, and so in all hast homeward. the king is gone a prograce towards the north, and before his goeing, hath made my lord of Aroundell and my lord Cars, of the Councell, and your brother ffenton knightes. I am nowe this last of July goe[ing] for Clammell [Clonmell?] and do determen to stay there the second, and god willing, not mutch more, and were it for your affayers and the distans of miles, I would haue hartely haue wished your company, but howsoeuer I will write to you before my departuer. thus with my best loue and wishes to your self I ende and remayne your assured honest friend to serve you, THO: SOMERSETT.

from youghall
the last of July.

CLI. PEREGRINE BANASTER TO BOYLE: 1616.

This is No. 97 of vol vii., and is addressed, "To the hon^l^ and my approued good frend S^r^ Richard Boyle K^t^ one of his Ma^tis^ priuate Counsell of Ireland," and endorsed, "xv^th^ of August 1616. ffrom M^r^ Peregrine Banister."—G.

Sir, It was late last night ere I came to Kinsaile, and for the better effecting of the seruice contained in your letter to the

Soueraigne, being desirous to take Mr Penlabury with me, least I might meet with some Papers in forraine languages, I made choise of this morning, being one of their hollidaies, as fittest for that purpose. After deliuery of yours, the Soueraigne was stricken in a dump with it, and answered he had not sene the priest Donagh O daly of three quarters of a yeare, and that he knew not of any house he had there: but when he was in the somer, he was euery where: he wold haue knowen from mee what house he was in, that so he might haue done according [to] your directions; which being vnknowen to mee he said he wold search all the towne (after this wee propounded what was the best therin). And because it appeared by his speches to be intricate, and that I imagined an vncertaine search maie be tumultuous and preiudicious, I left to his consideracon whether it were most expedient to vse secrecy in our instruccon, and address our letters for a more pregnant and certaine instruction, in whose house the priest did latest and usuallest reside. Thereupō he sent for Mr Galway the recorder of the towne to haue his advise; which I told him was not according to your directions: at whose cōming being acquainted with what was to be done, said the priest had a lodging at his house. The Soueraigne went thether and searched the chamber, wher those things were that appertained to the priest, in which was nothing but an old trunck that had no lock; in it a few wax candeles such as are used at mass, and wax fit for the same use. It was done with as much scilence as on our behalf cold be, but the soueraigne uttering the word (priest) and our close speaking, begott (as I conceaue) an apprehencon and a rumor that we weare to take a priest: wherupō the people murmured in ther language. while wee were in Mr Galwayes he said he wold ingage his estate, and person, that if ther wer any such writings or ought frō beyond

sea, in trounck or chest left with the priest, he at his first affront of him wold gett it out. They vsed pretences of loyalty, and that they wold send about for the priest if he were within 10 myles to know of him, and that this night they wold make search if I wold accompany them; which I assured the Soueraigne they had made to [o] publick already, and I Thought were better (conceuying in my vnderstanding that these were but friuelus actions, rather to preuent their further seruice); that wee shold thus relate what had bene done and depend on your further pleasure: for they refused to come with mee to you this night as I mocoñed. leauing this to your wisdome, with remēbrance of my seruice and M^r^ Penlaburyes I take leaue. Yours euer to be cōmanded PEREG. BANASTER. Kinsaile this 15^th^ of August 1616.

CLII. THE EARL OF ROCHE AND FERMOYE: 1616.

This is No 102 of vol. vii., and is addressed, "To my ho^ll^ worthy Frend S^r^ Richard Boyle Knight, one of the priuie Counsell of Ireland these w^th^ Speed," and endorsed, "xviij^o^ Auguste 1616 ffrom my Lo. Roch."—G.

Honorable Sir, Since our last parting at Bandon, I haue binn alwaies from home with my sister, the Countesse, since the Arriuall of my nowe Brother Sir Thomas Somersett (who longs much to see you) excepting the starte I made from her to mete my lord of Abercorne, who I assure you is verie thanckfull for his interteinement at your house in your absence. He tould me that he would make reporte to his Majestie of your good buildings and worthy plantacon vpon your territories. I could wish to see you before you had gone to Clognmell to congratulate the coniuncion of your kinde Frends ther; to make reporte to you of the passage of all busines ther since Sir Thomas

his arriuall; to which purpose I praie (yf your leysure will permitt it) that you may be pleased to meete me at the Iron worcks at Tafloe on Tuisdaie nexte, whither I am to bring his 30li to Mr Ball and to excuse the breach of my daie in regard of my absence as aforesaied; which Leauing to your better consideracon and youre selfe, with the Ladies, your Childeren and famelie to the deuine preseruacon, I remaine your euer assured and affectionate frend to doe you seruice D. de Roche & Fermoye.

Castletowne 17° Auguste 1616.

CLIII. The Earl of Ormond to Boyle: 1616.

This is No. 103 of vol. vii., and is addressed, "To my very worthy freind Sr Richard Boyle knight, one of his Mats privie Counsell. this d.d.," and endorsed, "24 Augusti 1616 ffrom thearle of Ormonde."—G.

Sir Richard, ffor that I doubt of your coming to the assisses of Clonmell, because I heare you attended the lords all the mounster Circuit, I make bould to dispatch theis fewe lines vnto you, prayenge you to lett me knowe if you can helpe me to Some fower hundred pound in England and your selfe or your attorney to receaue the same at Clonmell; which kindnes yf you may afford, I will rest thanckfull: Soe with my Comendacons to your woorthy Lady, I Comitt you to God: ffrom Kilkenny the 20th of August 1616. Your very Loving freind Walter Ormond and Oss[ory].

CLIV. Sir Thomas Somersett to Boyle: 1616.

This is No. 109 of vol. vii., and is addressed, "To my worthy friend Sr Richard Boyle these," and endorsed, "26 Augusti 1616 ffrom Sr Tho. Somersett."—G.

Worthy Sir, I must confesse I haue long desired to heare of you, to whome I must acknowledge if any comfort comes by this match it comes from your letters, in which you advise my personall apparance, of which often I am sure you are not ignorant of, and by your invitation I cam, not I protest to god, dreameing of this conclusion, but rather of a fraction, which determination I sent you word of by your footeman, and had it not bene by him I should haue feared the miscarriage of my letter; but fearing that you may make some other interpretation then at that time was mente, makes me out of an affectionate desier least you mought be mistaken in me, to salute you with an acknowledgement of the many fauours receaved from you, and your lady, and being that in requitall I can make no other than wordes, which as the world goeth is not bond; yet to satisfy my self I will say this mutch, that there is no man shall more willingly perform the parte of an honest friend to you, and yours, then he who will neuer remayn other than your assured honest friend THO: SOMERSETT. Clonmell the 16° of August.

I beseech you to remember my love &c. to my lady ffenton and the rest of your good company.

CLV. GILES HERBERT TO BOYLE: 1616.

This is No. 113 of vol. vii., and is addressed, "To the Right ho^{ll} Sir Richard Boyle knight & one of his Ma^{ts} most ho^{ll} privie Councell for his Realme of Ireland this d.d.," and endorsed, "xvj Septem. 1616. M^{r} Charles [*sic*] Harbert." Toward the end the phrasing is somewhat formless and inarticulate.—G.

Right Honorable, Since my beinge with you at Bandon bridge, John howell, one that was my tenant at Killallen, complained of me before the Judge of Assise in Kerry, and did in-

staut me to referr it to Robert Blenerhassett and Edmond Roe Esquires, whose curtesies to me I doubt, insomuch as being vnwillinge to abide their arbitrement, I request you aduise me herin, for their tenants deserve farr worse of me then euer I did or will doe at your handꝭ whilst I live. Since Mr Travers his Cominge to Killallen, he much injoureth him self, and in drinke comonly with disorderly fellowes of my Contrymen, he doth often presse [= express?] my ill dealinge with the tenantꝭ of theis landꝭ in not giving Them satisfactiõ, and further compareth his worth and quality with my self, his foode to be as good as myne, and many such vaine ostentations, behind my back: when I protest before god, I neuer gaue him worse languadge than god morrow and god euen, nor worse then Mr Travers, both to his face and behind his back: thes fellowes that accompany him are such as are to[o] apt to quarrell and they haue diuers times been ready to goe to greater by the eaues [= evenings?] with him. I haue Thought good to signefie this much vnto you, entreatinge you aduise him to better coorses, and not to speak of me to my discredite without desertt: yf any ill should happen vnto him in his disorders you might conceave it to come by my instigatiõ. I euer detest to intend any such coorse: Butt I vow vnto you I would my selfe questiõ it in him only that in this kind goeth not before you, shuld first be admonished of his conditiõ: my reputatiõ is deare vnto me, which I must and euer will maintaine, and I know you soe honorabill that you will tender the same as in a poore gentleman that desires to doe you service, wherin I respight your moderatiõ and in due respect to your honour I euer remain your euer assured to cõmaund GILES HERBERT.

Rakell this 9th of Sept. 1616.

CLVI. Report from Ironworks: 1616.

This is No. 124 of vol. vii., and is endorsed by the Earl, "A trew estimate of the chardg of a ton of yron, calculated at the highest." See Introduction on this and other reports. The MS. is much injured by damp.—G.

An Estimate of the chardge in makinge a tonn of Iron, accompting 4 tonne ½ of myne and sinder to the makinge of one tonn of Cast Iron.

	l.	s.	d.
Item, v, 22 bushells ½ of myne at 16^{s} the dozen or tonn	1	10	0
Item, 31 bushells ½ of Cinders at 12/6 the dozen	1	11	6
Item, for 3 lode of cole at 10s the lode . .	1	10	„
Item, to the ffounder for castinge . . .	0	04	0
	4	15	6
Item, to make a tonn of barre Iron is required 30^{c} of Cast Iron at 4^{li} 15^{s} 6^{d} the tonne is.	7	03	3
Item, for 3 lode ½ of Cole at 10s the lode. .	1	15	0
Item, to the ffordge for euery tonne drawing .	1	00	0
Item, in regard of all extraordinarie chardges, in the mainetaininge the Worcks and Watercourse, Clerks, Wadg℈, Carpenters, laborers, smythes, haye makers, and other necessaries to rate one [= on] euery tonn of barre Iron	0	11	9
	10	10	0

For accomptinge 240 tonns of barre Iron to be made in the [Works at] Tallaghe 11s 9d vpon euery tonn for extraordinarie chardges it amoñteth to the some of . . .	141li
And the same beinge sould these together at 13li 10/6 the tonne there wilbe then cleared yearely	720li 00 00
And yf the myne and Cinder should be rated but at 15/6 the dozen then and 11s/6d thether as formerly it was to Mr Colman there would there be an increase towardes the chardges extraordinary vijs vpon euerie tonn of myne and Cinder : vpon 120 tonns spent in making the said Iron the some of.	028 00 00
	748 00 00

Rate the price of Cole yf the wood be bought by great at 6d p cord, being ffarre of, wilbe Cost euerie lod of Cole

	s.	d.
3 Corde of wood . . .	1	6
Cuttinge	2	3
Colinge	2	6
Cariadge	3	0
	9	3

yf the Wood be bought at 26 the cord thoughe neare hand, it will cost

	s.	d.
3 Cord of wood . . .	6	0
Cuttinge	2	3
Colinge	2	6
Cariadge	2	0
	12	9

but rate the wood indifferent as bought by the great 9^{d} the corde, the cole wilbe cost

3 Corde	2s	3^{d}
cuttinge	2	3
Colinge	2	6
Cariadge	3	0
	10	0

	li.	s.	d.
Item yf the wood cost 12/6 the cord ther wilbe a Corde of coles cost 12^{s} 9^{d}, which raiseth the price vpon euerie tonn of barr Iron, accounting 4 lod ½ of Cole to a tonn ½ of Cast Iron and 3 lod ½ to make that into barres vpon euerie tonne 22s, which will bringe a tonne of barre Iron to . .	11	12	0
But yf the myne and Cinders were rated as formerly it hath bene, accomptinge no losse at the furnac and 3 tonn of myne and Cinder to make a tonn of Cast Iron, then should there be allowed but four 15 bushells of myne at 15/6 the dozen, 19s 4½^{d} and for 21 bushells of Cinder at 11^{s} 6^{d} the dozen, 20^{s} 1½^{d} and for 3 lode of Cole at 7s 21^{s}, making in all but the some of . . .	03	00	6

	li.	s.	d.
And for a tonn of barre Iron by that computacon would amounte as ffolloweth Imprimis for a tonn ½ of Cast Iron to make a tonn of barre Iron at 3 li os 6d p tonn .	04	10	9
Item for 3 lode ½ of Cole at 7s the lode . .	01	04	6
Item to the ffordge for the drawinge into barres	01	00	0
To this and vpon euerie tonn towards the extra ordinarie disbursments before recited .	00	04	9
	7	00	0
Which 4s 9d vpon euerie tonn accompting 240 tonns of barre Iron to be mad by the yeare amoũteth towards the extraordinarie chardges to	57li		

In the yere and a halfe formerly held in your Worships own hands by reason of the diuers defects in the worck there was only made in barre Iron, in the whole but the quantitie of 251 tons 18ct 2 qs. = 16li.

CLVII. The Raleigh Estate: 1616.

There are several long MSS. belonging to Pyne's unsuccessful claims upon the Raleigh Estates as purchased by the "Great Earl." Three of these are so injured and faded out by damp as to be illegible, except in a word here and there. Even had this not been the case, selection not collection must have ruled us. I take for Pyne No. 130 of vol. vii., endorsed "Coppye of the Wronges Donne to Mee by Sr Richard Boyle," by Pyne. Similarly No. 135 has been selected for the Earl. See our Introduction on these disputes. Pyne had been a thorn in Raleigh's side.—G.

Brief of the wronges Donn to mee by Sir Richard Boyle.

1. At the tyme I accquainted Sir Richard Boyle with many Reasons I had collected that the landꝭ and Demeanes belonginge

to Mogelly, should not be taken from yt, and likewise what had past betweene Sir Walter Rauleigh, my self, Guy Towse and Edward Leachland, whoe formerlie (by the indirect Dealingꝭ of those officers Sir Walter put in trust to lett his landꝭ) had gained interest withe same; as allsoe what Course I then purposed to take for reformation of the Abbuse, and likewise made him this offer that whereas I payd him for the Castell and two ploughlandꝭ and a half 10li yearlye rent, and more he could not haue Duringe my Leace, which then was aboue 70 yeares vnexpired, That if he would giue me the same in fee farme in regard of the great Charge I had beene at in buyldinge and otherwyse, I would procure him from her Majestie soe much in fee, which (as he Could vse the matter) might be worth to him tenn tymes the value, and accquainted him with the meanes and frindꝭ I then had in Court for thobtaininge of a farr greater suite. Wherevnto he Answered mee, that Mogelley was the key of all his Signoryes, Desired mee to forbeare the suite and promised mee that if I would lett him worke the matter with the free houlders, he would bringe all the Tenn ploughlandꝭ which formerlye had belonged to the Castell into my handꝭ and would take of mee noe more then the rent they payd, nor regard fines nor heriots: To the Contrary by the breach of his said promyse he hath not onelye frustrated mee of the assured hopes I then had to be recompenced for many seruices Donne to the Crowne before my Cominge into this Realme and since, and made me necglect the same, to the losse of my whole fortune, but allsoe hath sought by many Courses to expell me from all.

2. At the tyme he had past mee his faithfull promise that if I would let him worke the matter with Towse and Leachland, whoe as I haue said had former grauntꝭ from Sir Walter Rauleigh of parcell of the Demeanes of Mogelly, he would

bringe all to my handꝭ, I assuringe my selfe of no lesse then the performaunce thereof and the better to incourage him therevnto, made him this offer that although I must purchase the fee simple from Towse and Leachland of those landꝭ which they Could not in any sorte well Denye mee in regard of their former promises made to perform the same; yet for that yt might be a breach betweene our Children hereafter when my Leace in Mogeelye should be expired, I thought yt fitter for him to purchase the said landꝭ then my self, and withall offered him further that whereas I had 8 ploughland Called Ballinegomeash in my possession which I held of David Condon in Mortgage for my iiij^{xx} yeares yet to Come, that ioyned soe neare to A Castell of his Called the Shane as he could hardlye be without yt, if he would assure mee the ploughland of Towses that Adioyned nexte to Mogelly in lieu thereof, I would exchaunge with him, with this Condicon that he or his heires should houlde myne noe longer then my Leace in Mogellye, and that he whose land was best should make fair Paccon to thother for the surplus. Wherevnto he most willinglie agreed, and I gaue him present possession of my ploughland, which after he had held a yeare or more, I findinge noe possebillytie in him to performe his promise, and that he Could by noe meanes persuade Towse therevnto, Mortgaged my ploughland to him for 50^{li} I was then in his Debte, with this Condition that he should hould the same vntill I payd him his 50^{li}; and one yeare after payinge mee 5^{li} for that yeare. Shortelye after, I havinge occasion to vse 60^{li} entreated him to become bound with mee for payment of the said some. Wherevnto at first he shewed a willingnes, but afterwardꝭ findinge my necessitye and how much it imported me, he flattlye Denyed to enter into any bound with mee excepte I would for savinge him harmles, Mortgage vnto him the plow-

land of Killcoran, vnto which he had an insatiable Desire; and withall that whereas I had libertye at all tymes to reedeeme my ploughland of Ballinegomeshe, he would bynd mee that I must Doe yt vppon a May Day, and that he should paye but 4^{li} for the yeare after the redemptyon. And although his Demaund^{e} where [= were] vnreasonble and Contrarye to our former agreement, yett I Choosinge of two Evills the least, yeelded therevnto. Sir Richard havinge forced mee as I haue said to redeeme Ballinegomesh, vpon May Day and not otherwise, I beinge offered for yt a farre greater rente shortlye after, against the nexte May Day provided the 50^{li}, gaue him notice thereof aforehand and sent him the said 50^{li} to his howse at Youghell; he vnderstandinge of my mans beinge there tooke horse and went to Ballynetray, to preuent the receauinge of the Mony; but my Man beinge Directed to follow him Came after him to the place. Which when he perceaved, he tooke horse and from thence went to the Iron workes; where allsoe my man with the monnye followed him. By Chaunce I beinge there and vnderstandinge by my Man what had past, I Desired Sir Richard to take his 50^{li}: he in a Chollericke sorte asked mee wherefore; I answered for the Mortgage of Ballinegomeash: he said cann you finde mony to Dismortgadge land and none to pay mee other Debt^{e}: I will not receaue yt. I replyed that other Debt^{e} I might pay at other Convenienter tymes, but this I was forced to pay this Daye, and prayd him without any further trouble he would receaue his Mony and Dischardge mee of the Mortgage; which he againe refusinge, I willed my man to tell the Mony vppon the Table before Witnesses: and therevpon he was pleased to receaue yt. Vpon receipt whereof I Demaunded the Deed of Mortgage and the Bound^{e} for performinge the same. Hee alleadged they were in his Study at Youghall, and by reason

of his sudden goinge to Dublin, he Could not then Delliuer them, neither would hee. I then Demaunded an accquittance of him, Declaringe to what effecte he receaved the 50li, which he refused: wherevppon I Craued a simple accquittaunce for receivinge of the same; which he yeelded to giue me as payd him that Daye. The yeare beinge expired that he was to hould the land after the redemptyon of the Mortgage, I Demaunded the possession of the same, which he vtterlye Denyed to giue mee, sayinge there was more matter in yt then soe. And shortlye after I repayringe to Dublin, he beinge there, acquainted mee with the Cource Mr ffleetwoodꝭ agents tooke against mee for the ploughland of Killcoran and the rest of Condons Landꝭ, the successe whereof be Doubted might be to my preiudice, and the more that he had secrett intelligence from the Court of England, that Condon was out of all hope euer to recoũ any parte of his landꝭ, and therefore if I would leaue Condon and take the land of Killcoran and Balligomeash from him, he would Defend mee against Mr ffleetwood and all others, as he did the land Mr ffleetwood was in suite for. I askinge him how, he thereby shewed me a letter from the late Queenes Majestie to the then Lord Deputie and Councell, the effecte whereof as I remember was, that where Sir Walter Rauleigh, Sir John Stowell and Sir John Clyston [?] had vndertaken the plantation of 3 Signories and a halfe of Desmondꝭ landꝭ, which they Desired might be neare about the Castells of Lisfinnye and the Shane, and yf there were not sufficient to make vp these three Signoryes and a half about those places, that then his Lordship should allot them soe much of Patricke Condons landꝭ nexte adioyninge to the Shane Castell, as might Doe yt. By force of which letter he would Defend mee against ffleetwood. I Dislikinge of this Cource in regard I knew her Majestie had beene pleased since that tyme to

graunt Pattricke Condon all his landꝭ and that David Condon was in a good way and assuraunce to obtaine his suitꝭ at Court against Mr ffleetwood and all other vndertakers, vtterlye reffused Sir Richards motyon and flatelye answered him that I had rather hold the land from Condon as an honest man though I should loose all, then Dishonestlye to take his offer. When he saw he Could not prevaile with mee, and vnderstandinge that Condon had good successe in his suitꝭ, he wrote vnto mee that my Lord Deputye had graunted the Intrusion of Condons landꝭ, and that Mr ffleetwoods agent Did still prosecute the matter for Killcoran against mee: vppon which graunt of Intrusion expresse yssued against the foresaid Condon, his lordship was pleased to send Dirrection to the Barrons of the Exchequer, that noe wrytt nor expresse should be yssued to Disturbe the foresaid Condon in the possession of his landꝭ or any parte of them, accordinge to the effecte of the laste of the Councells letters in that behalfe: wherevpon the lord Cheif Barron ordered in Court that all suitꝭ what so euer should cease against the foresaid Condon. Shortelye after Sir Richard wrot again vnto mee that Mr ffleetwoodꝭ agent still followed the matter against Condon and especially against mee for Killcoran. Wherevppon I sent boath the lord Deputyes Dirrectyon and the Lord Cheif Barrons order to him to Defend boath Condon and mee in our Right, which by his letter he faithfully promised to doe; but in leue thereof he hath inserted in his last pattent my plowland of Ballynegomeash with one intent to frustrate mee, as his keepinge possession thereof hetherto without givinge mee any profit or rent plainlye sheweth.

Before I entered into partnershipp with Sir Richard Boyle, I Caused Mr David Condon to make him a Leace of Tenn ploughlandꝭ called Kilbarry, of which the Tymber trees and

woodꝭ had beene formerlye past to mee by Patricke Condon David's father. Yet after by him past, with my Consent, to Sir Walter Raleigh, vppon Condicon and promise made by Sir Walter, that he the said Sir Walter should obtayne from the late Queenes Majestie, the restoringe of the said Pattricke Condon to his bloud and landes; and that the Moyetie of all the woodꝭ and trees growinge vppon these Landꝭ of Killbarry, should be myne, together with the Moyetie of all profittꝭ that out of the foresaid woodꝭ might arrise; which promise of Sir Walter beinge noe waye performed by him, and vppon the like made by Sir Richard Boyle, with solempne oath past before sufficient witnesses for performance thereof in euery respecte, I procured David Condon to passe vnto Sir Richard Boyle the said Leace, which otherwyse he would neuer haue yeelded vnto; in requitall of which Sir Richard hath not onelye necglected any way to further Mr David Condon in his suitꝭ but to Defeate me of my ryght in the foresaid woodꝭ and him of his inheritance, hath Contrary to his foresaid promise past the whole in his Pattent. There was allsoe an Earie of haukes in the aboue named woodꝭ, which Duringe the tyme of Sir Walter Rauleigh were by agreement equally Devided betweene him and mee; which Earie by Sir Richard Boyles Consent was kept at boath our Charge vntill David Condons wyfe (he beinge absent) forceably tooke the haukes from vs, and kept Them till his returne; at which tyme and by my intretye he redeliuered them to Sir Richard Boyle, and I in regard that (as he tould mee), he had promised them to my lord Deputye, and faithfully promised mee that the yeare followinge I should haue the whole Earie, was Content to let him haue them boath: but the nexte yeare forgettinge his promise, he Caused the Earie to be wacht at his owne Charge, with intent to take the haukes from mee; which to

preuent I got them into my possession. He therevpon Came to my howse and tould mee had bestowed the haukes on my Lord Deputye and he would not for Tenn tymes their value breake with his Lordship. I out of my Duty and loue to my Lord and vpon Sir Richardꝭ vowes and othes that I should enioye the Earye for two yeares after, yealded, and gaue him boath the haukes; in requytall and performaunce whereof he hath not onlye broken his foresaid promises, but to prevent my euer havinge the Earie and Woodꝭ hath taken as aforesaid a pattent of the whole landꝭ and woodꝭ.

Moreouer at the tyme wee entered into partnershipp, I did trulye accquaint him with my estate and that by reason of my great losses and hinderaunces boath before, in and after the warres, the some amountinge to about 20000li, as allsoe the Charge I was at, and should be in buildinge and house keepinge, I Could not furnish my parte of the monyes that of neccessetye were to be D[isbursed] in the trade of Tymber and Casque, and that in Regard therof, I would be forced to Craue his Ayde and Credditt for 100li or two, from that tyme; which he should repaye himselfe of the gaine that should arryse out of the Commodityes: wherevnto he seemed willinglye to yeeld, and for a begininge tooke vp of Sir Thomas Huit 100li sterling for me (as he said) at interest: but he Committed the same to his owne vse in England [and] Denyed for a whole yeare the receipte thereof: in thend yt beinge proved, he made mee pay the foresaid C.li with the interest and brockadge thereof. Yett he affirmed before Sir Richard Morryson that he had Discharged it, and notwithstandinge I haue Delliuered him the bound Cancelled which he made to Sir Thomas Huitt, yet he Detayneth my bound which I made for savinge him vnharmed, and allsoe vpon the fynishinge of the accountꝭ of partnershipp, from

tyme to tyme, he shewed such Discontentmentꝭ forcing and withouldinge (notwithstandinge the profitte which accrued) that he had neuer Dealt with mee; I not ymagininge his meaninge therein could bee, tooke yt as a disparagement to his greatnes to Deale or trade in merchandise, To giue him Contentment and appease his troubled mynde, made him this offer, that yf he would giue ouer all to mee, I would repaie him what he had Disbursed for woodꝭ bought and other woodꝭ that stood Charged, which together with the interest of x^{li} [prouided that] he were fullye satisfied of thone and the other, and the profittꝭ hee receaued, which did amount to 3 or 400^{li}, and 100^{li} ouer and above. Which offer he accepted and before his Cosen George Boyle absolutely promysed that he would not Denye it, and willed mee to provide the monye and he would take yt and passe all vnto mee. Which Monyes when I had prouided and prayd him to Appoint a tyme and place when and wheareat wee should meete that I might giue him Contentment, he in liew to receaue the same refused soe to Doe, sayinge he neuer ment yt, with many other [words] that he would not for noe mony forgoe his parte, whereby I might Justlye Imagine his Pollecye and Dryft was for a Tryfle to haue expelled mee; and soe take all to himselfe, as more plainelye sheweth by his takinge the Leasses (of such woodꝭ as wee had bought and whereof I payed the one Moyetye) from his Cosen George Boyle, in whose Custodye (by agreement betweene vs at the begininge) they should remayne as an indifferent man, as allsoe by his threatininge therevpon to sell the whole and by arrestinge and troublinge shippmasters and others to whom he sould planckes, and that in such sort as he made all men afraid to deale with mee, supposinge me to bee soe farr in his Debt and that all was too little for him: And it was allsoe agreed betweene vs at the Enter-

inge into partnershipp, that a Wood of myne called Killcoran should be first wrought out, and after that the woodꝭ of Kilbary, in which as I haue said I haue right to the Moyeties; for preventinge the same and to Defeate mee of parte, he Caused to be twise inserted in the Contracte of partnershipp, that the same should not extend to any woodꝭ of his Inheritaunce. I simplye vnderstandinge his meaninge to be of such woodꝭ of his Signoryes and inheritaunce as at that tyme, he had put in his Pattent, and that in Kilbarry beinge noe parte thereof, he had noe other estate then the Leace I Caused David Condon to make him thereof, signed the Contracte: but when after the workinge of aboute 3000 Tonne of Tymber in my woodꝭ of Killcoran aforesaid and that the same wood was spent, I intended to worke in Kilbarry and accquainted him therewith, he did not only Denye me the same, alledginge yt to be of his own inheritaunce by reason of a late pattent thereof taken; but to make mee any satisfaccon for parte of the 3000 Tonne of Tymber, whereof he inioyed the one Moyetye of the profitt, accordinge to the Contract of partnershipp.

After I had taken a Leace of Sir Walter Raleigh of Mogelly for 40 yeares, vnderstandinge that he had made a former Estate vnto one Edward Leachland of London merchaunt, of some small parcells of the Demeanes nexte adioyninge to the foresaid Castell, notwithstandinge I had there bestowed in buyldinge 300^{li}, I entreated Sir Walter either to procure Leachland to surrender those parcells vnto him and he to mee and make mee a newe Leace in regard of a farr greater Charge I was to be at in buyldinge: or ells pay mee the Charge bestowed and I would surrender my Leace to him: Wherevppon Sir Walter accordingly agreed with Leachland for and in Consideratyon that soe much of the rent, after the rate he payed for the land he held,

should be abated or other land in leiue given him, he should surrender the said parcells. After this agreement soe made, Leachland Came to mee at London, accquainted mee therewith, and accordinglye wrott to his Vncle Lawraunce Leachland his Atturny in Mounster, that he should giue possession of those landꝭ for that he had soe agreed with Sir Walter Rauleigh; which was performed by the said Lawrence Leachland, and Sir Walter made mee a new Leace for iiijˣˣ yeares. But some few yeares Sir Walter Raleigh nor any other as yt seemed for him performed his promise for the abatement. Soe to the Contrary Sir Richard Boyle whoe then had Sir Walters interest in the Signoryes, Disturbed Leachland and Comenced suite against him for all what he had past to him by Sir Walter: wherevppon Edward Leachland repayred to Sir Henry Brunkerd then Lord President of Mounster with letters from the lords of the Councell in England against Sir Richard Boyle, who notwithstandinge this and all the intreatyes of the Lord President Contynued his suitꝭ at Dublin: at which tyme Leachland supposinge mee to take parte with Sir Richard and to incourage his tenantꝭ to the like and to surrender their estate to him, the said Sir Richard; which I did at his request and earnest intreatye, (as appeareth by his letter bearinge date the xxviiijᵗʰ of August 1606 in Dublin), Comenced suitꝭ against mee by byll of Complainte in the presidentꝭ Court; which bill with the privitie and assent of Sir Richard and advize of his learned Councell Mʳ John Meade, and soe connsidered that Leachland forbore troublinge mee further. And after Sir Richard Boyle findinge by his said learned Councell, that Leachland would ouerthrow him and that his accon was naught: and allsoe Sir Henry Brunkerd was much moued at the vexacon and open wronge he Did to Leachland, then entred into arbitrament, by which Leachland for Clli or

thereabouts, Sir Richard was to pay him, yeelded vp to Sir Richard all his interest in the lands and woods he held, which was worth about 400li; of which Cli Sir Richard would haue mee paye lvli for 37 accres: which I refusinge to Doe, in regard my title was in all Conscience and equetye good, and that I euer had payd Sir Walter and after to Sir Richard, rent for the same, he Comenced suite against mee for the said parcells, in his Majesties Court of Comon Pleas. Where I owed vnto Sir Richard Boyle li vpon a deed of Mortgage of land and a bound of 300li for his further securytie: for which Debte notwithstandinge Sir Richard Morrison hath giuen him Content, with the interest for 4 yeares and a halfe, that it was Due, after the rate of xvjli p centum, and that he faythfullye promised to the said Sir Richard Morrison to restore vnto mee, all such wryting and bounds as he had, touchinge the same Mortgage. Yett he doth keepe the said Deede of Mortgage and bound of 300li and Comenced suite against me in his Majesties Court of Comon Pleas and forced mee to remoue the same into the Chauncerye to prevent the advantage of the forfeyture of the bound which was then satisfyed.

CLVIII. "My answer to Mr Pynes Complaintes."

As explained in note before the preceding Paper, this is No. 135 of vol. vii., and is endorsed by Boyle, as above. Both this and the former are much injured by the same damp that has obliterated the others, albeit I have succeeded in deciphering them.—G.

Herevnto writeth the Deponent and humblie prayeth that he maye not be dryven to the particuler answearinge of the Articles or rather the Libells exhibited to your Lordship by Henry Pyne for that they conteyne such varietie of vntruthes, as to confute

each of them in his proper time, would in the whole, make a volume. But the Scope and drifte of the Petition is (and so in a few word℘ he might have tould your Lordship) to staye an action of *ejectione firme* brought against him in the Comon law; for a parcell of land of vij^{li} a yeare vallue,' neere Mogelly: wherevnto the Petitioner hath not so much as any colour of right, but seeketh to deteyne yt by his Italionated pollecie. In which lawe and suite this Deponent is not any waye interested nor named.

And the Deponent further saieth that the now Petitioner formerlie endevored to procure the staie of this suite att the Councell table: Wherein your Lordship desirous to do him all lawfull favor, demaunded the opynion of the Judges then present; who delivered their opynions publiquely, that yt being an accon legally Co$\bar{m}$enced for tryall of land, there was no law, nor example to staye or remoue the suite from the proper Courte, and Course, wherein yt was followed. This notwithstanding the Petitioner againe Co$\bar{m}$enced like suite, and request in Chauncerie, for the removall hereof thither; which was likewise reiected. And now againe for his last refuge, hath heaped together a nomber of false and slaunderous suggestions; no one of them being true, nor were the truth in the same nature and fashion that he expresseth them; stryuing thereby to draw your Lordship by impertinyncie to do that which no law nor President can warrant.

And whereas he laboureth to procure beleefe, that part of the Manner of Mogelye is planted with yrishe, If it may appeare vnto your Lordship, vppon credible certificate that I haue anie one of the Irishe, that is my imediate tenant vppon that Lordship, except one gentleman of the Geraldines that is a freehoulder, and was a good subiect all the Rebellion; who dwelleth vppon a

peece of wilde mountayne ground, 4 myles from Mogely, which no english man will inhabite: I will loose my Credite with your Lordship and the whole Land.

And whereas he enforceth that the Demeasnes of Mogely ought in pollecie of State and for his Majesties service, according [to] the plott of plantacon, to be contynued to the Castle, which he would make men beleeve is a place of great Consequence and importance, I answeare that there are two or three Castles which are att my Comaundement neere therevnto, each of them as avayleable for the kings service; and of as great Consequence for the Defence of the Countrye, as Mogely, which is partly fallen downe and the rest like to follow for want of good reparacons. And yf that there were no Castell at all att Mogely, I am confident with the Englishe plantacon I haue made in these borders, to give your Lordship a good accompt of that part of the Countrey if anie trouble (which god forbid) should arise therein.

And as for the woodꝭ of Lysfynny, they are weeded, and made so thynn with Mr Pynes makeing of planckꝭ and pipe-staves, and such passages made throughe the strength of them for the vse of the Ironworkes, as there wilbe no safetie lefte for ill disposed people.

And whereas the Petitioner affirmeth that by the plott of plantacon none of the Desmeanes ought to be Devyded from the Maner: Therevnto I answeare that as the said Articles of establishment, no ffearmor ought to haue above 400 accres, and that this Petitioner hath above 1000 acres, left for a Demeasnes to the Castles of Mogely: when these landꝭ now in suite (wherevnto he hath no right) shalbe taken from him. All which he hath for the most parte hitherto tennanted with yrishe; and these his owne teñantꝭ are those he makes mencon

of: (for I know of no other). And whereas the Petitioner alleadgeth that he would and could haue bought those parcells of the Maner of Mogely from M^r^ Leachland and M^r^ Touse, yf I had not promised to buy them in, and to passe them againe vnto the petitioner, for the same bare Rent they paide in money, without paying me anie Customes, ffynes or heriottꝭ: to that the Deponent answeareth, that he neuer made any such promise; neyther in Comon reason, is yt to be beleeved that the Deponent would disburse 500^li^ (for which some and more those landꝭ are not to be purchased) and assigne them over to M^r^ Pyne without repayment, or any other Consideracon, and extinguishe such fynes, heriottꝭ and Customes as are now paide him, and deprive himselfe of the strengthe and service of 40 englishe teñantꝭ, who now inhabite those landꝭ; whose whole famylies if M^r^ Pynes suggestions wer true, should be removed.

The Deponent further sayeth, that M^r^ Pyne hath so oppressed and so much wronged M^r^ Towse and M^r^ Leachland, and his Dealingꝭ were so well knowne vnto them, as they would not enterteyne anie bargayne or speeche with him to that end, vppon any Condicons whatsoever; neyther is the Petitioner, nor all that he hath in the world (his Debtꝭ first payde) able to buye those landꝭ. But the Deponent (to express the truth, and for your Lordships satisfacon) doth acknowledg, that the Petitioner so soone as he vnderstoode that the Deponent had bought Sir Walter Raleighes Seigniorie, moved him to Deale with M^r^ Towse and M^r^ Leachland for the buying of certen small parcells of land, being part of the Desmeanes of Mogely, which he then possessed; the one as teñant at will to M^r^ Towse for xl^s^ p annum; which the Deponent promised to endeavor and to lett the Petitioner have the first offer and refusal of them, for so manye yeares as he had in Mogely; he giving such rent for the

same (*bona fide*) as any other man would do. According [to] which the Deponents promise for 4 or 5 yeares after together, he attempted the buying in of those landꝭ, but could not finde anie disposition in Mr Leachland and Mr Towse to part with them; Mr Towse dwelling vppon his portion: whereon he hath bestowed more Chardges then Mr Pyne of his owne goodꝭ hath don vpon Mogely: ffor Mogely was a stronge Castle and Bownd before Mr Pyne came thither, and he hath added no stone worke of anie vallue therevnto, onely he hath made certen smalle flanckers and some tymber windoes, steares [= stairs] and Dores, and laide some ffloares and particons, and enclosed some part of the land with pale and Raile, which he now suffreth to decaye as fast as in former tyme he sett them vpp: the Chardges of all which were by the Petitioner, according [to] the assize of a taylors bill, brought by the Petitioner into the profitable accompt of the partnershippe of pipestaves, who, by laying out of this money, saved himselfe; being no other but (for the most part) a factor to certen other Dutch merchantꝭ which were vndon by that trade.

And as for Mr Leachlandꝭ part of the land yt is all leased out to englishmen for 5000 yeares for sixpence an acre; and some vnder: out of which I pay the Kingꝭ Rent, saving that portion which is now vnfixed, and possessed by the Petitioner: ffor which landꝭ principallie, and for some demaundꝭ he had against this Deponent, he brought over the lords of the Councellꝭ letters to be righted; and the first Thing he did, he made an entrie vppon the landꝭ, which Mr Pyne the now Petitioner then and yett possesseth, and Coñenced suite for Them in the Court of Presidencie, where the now Petitioner being compelled to answeare, did in the absence, and without the privetie of this Deponent, answeare vppon his oathe (as

appeareth of Record) that he held those landꝭ vnder the tytle of Sir Richard Boyle, and as teñant at will vnto him: wherevnto I the now Deponent, being called in for his ayde as teñant of these landꝭ, did take vppon me the Defence of the said suite against Leachland, and after the same was long Controverted betweene vs, att length Sir Henry Brunker knight, the Lord President of Mounster, moved that the tytle and Difference might be ordered by indifferent gentlemen; which the now Deponent then yeelded vnto and made choyce of Mr Pyne now petitioner for his arbitrator, to the end his particuler Desier in that suite and lease, might be so ended by himselfe, as he should haue no cause of greevaunce, and Leachland, he choose Mr Tokefeild; which two Arbitrators Debating the busines, could not conclude, for that Mr Pyne seemed to conceave that Leachlandꝭ demaundꝭ against me for these landꝭ, were over lardge, and most true yt is Mr Pyne was vnwilling that yt should receaue and by his owne arbitrament, because then there had beene no occasion left him to skipp of the payment of that which himselfe should haue ordered for the land he possessed, which the Lord President perceaving caused vs to proceed to a new election of arbitrators: whervppon I made choise of Mr Justice Gosnold and Leachland of Sir Robert Ashfeild, who made their personal repaire vnto the land in question, and vnknowne to vs, made choyce of certen indifferent gentlemen neighbors to vallue each parcell of the land in difference by itselfe. And the said arbitrators vppon view of the said land and retorne of the valluacon proceeded to a fynell order betweene vs, and awarded vnto Mr Leachland for his Clayme and interest in the whole, one hundred and three skoare poundꝭ sterling: allotting me to paye lvli sterling thereof for the parcell of land that Mr Pyne is now shewed [= sued] for,

and possessed, which for quietting of that suite, although he had (*bona fide*) bought that land before of Sir Walter Raleighe, and iustlie payde for yt, and had his bond of 3000^{li} for the warranting of yt, yet by his attaynder I being Depryued of the benefit of his bond, did agree vnto the order, and paid part of the money in hand in the presence of M^{r} Pyne, and gaue Leachland a bill of exchaunge vnder my hand, to receaue the rest in London; which was accordinglie satisfied. This Don in the presence of halfe a dozen gentlemen of verie good accompt, I tould M^{r} Pyne, that he sawe I had brought this busines to an end, and that according [to] my promise, I was willing he should be estated therein for so long tyme as he had in Mogely, and therefore offered him that I would loose the whole Chardge of the suite, which had cost me above 100 mark℘ and would accept from him of the lv li which (for the parcell of land in his possession) I had paid to M^{r} Leachland, and that my ffeofee (to whome M^{r} Leachland had assured yt) should convey an estate Thereof in Mortgage vnto M^{r} Pyne, and his heires, with Condicon that yt should not be redeemed from M^{r} Pyne or his heires during his lease in Mogelye, nor taken out of his possession after the said lease was expired vntill the said lv^{li} were repaide to him or his heires whosoever of myne. [At the tyme] he had no money. I tould him I would give him any reasonable daye of payment: he answered he was not able to paye so much money without vnstocking of himselfe, which he could not do. Then I offered him a lease of yt without fyne, for so manie yeares as he had in Mogely yf he would giue halfe so much Rent for yt as any other honest and able neighbor (*bona fide*) would give; which he likewise for the present refused; Desyring tyme which of those two offers he would accept of. During which tyme of his Consideracon, which now hath lasted about

5 yeeres, he hath possessed the land, for which I could have had xij^{li} sterling a yeere; but yet hath not resolued to paye me anie thing Therefore, but hath taken vppon him a new resolucon, which is, that he may hould the land by pollecy and be answearable to no law. Lastly the Deponent prayeth that these and such like vnfitt and vncivill breaches of Articling, may not receave, or haue allowance from this man of word℄, att this honorable table, with whome and his ydle impertinent discourses, there wilbe no end; but that (if he haue anie iust excuse of greevance), he may resort eyther to the Court℄ of Justice or Chancery; where (if there be cause) by law or Conscience, he may be releeued. And that the tryall in law, for the land in question, now brought to be tryed in the Countrey by a *Nisi Prius* may proceed, as in law and Justice yt ought to be &c.

It may be well to record here that following No. 130 as given by us, No. 131 is "A copy of it with marginal notes in the handwriting of Sir Richard Boyle," and No. 132, "Henry Pyne's demands of Sir Richard Boyle, being an abstract of No. 130." As before explained, the damp has so obliterated both of these as to render their decipherment impossible. No. 133 consists of "Henry Pyne's Petition and Complaint to the Lord Deputy for continuing the demesne lands to the castle of Mogely." This also is throughout so damaged by damp as to be practically illegible. So far as I have been able to make out *bits* of it, the Petitioner puts into more legal form the alleged "wrongs" as recited in No. 130, which we have printed in full, so that really more than justice is done him by the reproduction of No. 130. Gleaning a word and half-line, or phrase here and there in No. 133, it is found that, just as in 130 he urges "that if the lands are to be taken from him, he shall not be able to raise horse and foot in defence of the government as designed by Queen Elizabeth's plantation; that a sufficient demesne will not be left round the mansion; that the castle is well built and fitted for defence and refuge against the Irish if lands be left to it to supply grain and fodder"—all which Boyle drastically disposes of in No. 135. He continues, "that the division of the land was

originally, owing to the carelessness of Sir Walter Raleigh's attorney, of which Sir Richard Boyle by quibbles of law now seeks to take advantage" —"that he took Mogely from Sir Walter Raleigh on agreement that Towse and Leachland should surrender him their Cures;" "that he has been in possession of the lands ever since and maintained his prince's quarrel in the late Rebellion;" "that under orders to his Constable from the Lord President he was at an expense of £1000 in manning and victualling the Castle;" "that he has built a strong bridge over the Bryde and laid out £2000 more than the fee-simple was worth, by which means it is the strongest plantation in Munster"—all which again Boyle deals with trenchantly by reciting the simple facts of the case. He "prays that a Commission may be appointed to examine his statements and that the suit of Leachland and Towse recommenced in the Common Pleas at Boyle's instance may be stayed." Boyle's marginal notes no one may now hope to make out. Doubtless they were worked into No. 135. No. 134 consists of an abstract of No. 133—also obliterated by damp. No. 136 contains Boyle's Demurrers to Pyne's 3 Pleas. The MS. is in badly-written old French, and does not call for printing. No. 137 contains "M^r^ Auditor Ware's reference touching the ordering of the Account between Sir Richard Boyle and M^r^ Pyne—M^r^ Pyne to pay £257. 10. to Sir Richard Boyle and to haue all the plank and sawing for the purposes of their partnership." A more thorough rascal than Henry Pyne is scarcely imaginable. See our Introduction to these vols. (i. and ii. of 2nd Series) for abundant proof; also our full Memoir of the "Great Earl" hereafter.—G.

CLIX. Alicia Forrest, Widow, to Boyle: 1616.

This is No. 145 of vol. vii., and is addressed, "To the right Worshipfull Sir Richarde Boyll Knight at his house in yoaghall bee these deliuered for Ierland," and endorsed, "23 Nouember 1616 ffrom M^rs^ Resernudge" (*sic*, apparently), explained by re-marriage, perhaps. The writing of this letter is delightfully plain and careful, except two interlined words that are really unreadable.—G.

Right Worshipful, Sir Richard Boyle, may it please you to except a Wedows might, which is only thanks for your great

kindnes towards your poore tennants, my sone and daughter Rose: whome at hir laste beinge with mee and hir other frinds, shee did relate at larg how vnaduisedly hir husband morgaged the mill that they held in fearme of your Worship: and had vterly loste it: then they fled to you, whoe of your goodnes and pieti you payed on hundreth pound and redemed it into your owne hands, with your Knightly promes that if thay payde to you or your asinges one C^{li} again, you would make them a new lease for xxj years of the same mill at the former rent, restrai[n]ing my sone from dooing the like acte with it, and i thinke it fit to bee soe: now good Sir i ame purposed with the grace of God, to pay a C^{li} at londen to M^{r} Balls, on of the masters of your Ironworks, or any other you apoint ther: the x or xij day of aprill next, if soe you be pleassed to except it as payd to you for my sone and daughter, or ether of them, for the rediming of that mill: and soe my humbel request to your good self is to vouchsafe to send by your leters your hole pleasure heerin: and that viij or x weeks before our Lady day in lent for that i may call in the mony, or elce it willbee the viij of october after before i will get the mony payed: now may it please you good Sir to vnderstand that this mony which i promised to pay is Jeane Rosers: a smal portion which i gaue her, and shee consented that it should goe to this purpose: soe that shee be asuered to reciue xx^{li} yeerly out of the rent that the milles payeth, to gather vp her portione againe with reasonabel increace: thus fearing i am trubelsume i humbly take my leaue, praying to allmighty God to geue vs all his grace and holy Spirit to guid vs in this World to dooe his Will and to bless you and yours with prospurouse health, in the Lord yours to command ALICEA FORREST. Laston Abbey vj Oct. 1616.

CLX. Earl of Roche and Fermoye to Boyle: 1616.

This is No. 181 of vol. vii., and is addressed, "To my ho^ll^ good Lo: & assured frend the Lo: Boyel lo. Baron of Yoghall speed theis w^th^ haste," and endorsed, "20 November 1616 ffrom my lo. Roche." His lordship's sentences are not always finished.—G.

My Lord, I came hether to acquaint your lordship with a fowle mischance that hapened in my absence on Moundaie last to the sonēs of John Roch of Ballyahowly: being at a faier in Condons Countrey, picking quarrell with another of my friends and weapons drawen, it was ther misfortune to haue a poore husbandman killed. how farr the lawe will strech the offence i cannot yet ascertein your Lordship, and although I hould my Right and title to the lands they hould to be revera good and iust, yet considering the power and mallice of somē of my Neighbors, not altogether vnknowen to your lordship, I haue resolued to make my present repaier to Dublin to giue preuention to such calumniators, and for my better induction thereto, haue made this first Jorney hether, with intent to craue your lordship's best direction and assistance, so that my Jorney aswell by your letters to the Survaiors and such your freinds as you should thinck fitt, as allso your speciall instructions to my self howe to proceed in such a busines: and fayling to mete you here according [to] my expectacon, I make bould by these scribles to intreate your lordships letters and best directions to be sent after me with a trustie messenger and with as convenient speed as you may: for in good faieth I knqwe none to whom I would put my self thus freely but your selfe, and yf your lordship should faiel me lett me saie it without complement or flatterie, you should faiel the truest well willer and constantest frend I thinck you haue in this kingdome, though my power, God be thancked, be but small; but howsoeuer as I haue been hetherto so I shalbe allwaies found,

God willing. Your lordships faiethfull fast frend to doe you seruice. D. DE ROCHE & FERMOYE. At yo^r lordships howse 16^e Nouembres 1616.

CLXI. LADY ELIZABETH TYNT TO BOYLE: 1616.

This is No. 184 of vol. vii., and is addressed, "To the Right Honorable the Lorde Boyle Barron of youghall bee these," and endorsed, "xix^e November 1616 d.d. ffrom my Cozen Tynt:" [seal: bullock and 3 †††]. See Introduction on this other letter of Spenser's "Elizabeth." This is again given *literatim*, except stop after 'home.'—G.

My Most Honerably Lorde wheareas it pleased you to make me an offer for my sonne to remayne with your Lorshipe for his better edicacion I must ever holde my selfe bound to you for the same & hath sent him to your lordship for the same purpose to home. I beseech [you] to show your louinge favour & countenance towardes him & in his childes accions to excuses in regarde of his youeth & want of exsperiance & for his prophecion good my lorde even for God sake lett him vnderstand what he doothe booeth by reading & Judgment for he is yonge & I should be loeth that any Anger of god shuld by him fall on me & so presentine one of my Cheefist Joyes to your hounera[b]ll care I take leaue & rest your Lordshipe euer Boundan ELIZA TYNT.

CLXII. SIR THOMAS BUTTON TO BOYLE: 1616.

This is No. 185 of vol. vii., and is addressed, "To the Right Honorable my Much Honored good Lord the Lord Boyle, Baron of yocheell give theise," and endorsed, "xxj°. November 1616 ffrom S^r Tho. Button." Oddly enough his 'M's' are usually large capitals. The general writing is crabbed and uncertain.—G.

My very Honorable good Lord, give me leave to wishe your lordship all hapynes in your resaived Honor, and all increase of

yt to your own heartes dessir. I must crave pardon that I answerd not your lordships first letter, for that I was in the West, where I could not fynde any conveneincye of a Messenger: for which I hope your lordship will howld me excusde. For what your lordship dessird in prosecution of those piratt^{e} I did my best and albyt that I had the fortune off Cape Clear to Chase fleminge, yet such was the foulnes of my Shipp as that I could not do any good to fetche hym vpp, and beinge at Crookhaven I vnderstoode for certayne that they wear not in any of the portes as farr west as dynybroushe [*sic*], so that I hope thoe I could not doe what I desirde yet I believe they are frighted so with my beinge here as that with the last Esterly wynds they are put off for the coasts of Spayne. Howsoever I can but doe my best, and nowe by commandment from my Lord Admirall, I am hasteninge to Waterford, wheere I come to take in Sir Thomas Somersett and his Ladye, who I am required to see safe in what porte of England they shall require; which I thinke wilbe Bristol: and from thence with all expedition will hasten what I can for these partes agayne; wheare thoe by the news of my beinge yt may somewhat terifie the piratt^{e} yet till I be subplyed out of England and order taken for the growndinge of our shipps (my defectt^{e} are so manye and my shipp in all poincts so vnprovided) which I haue particullarly acquainted my Lord Deputy with, as that more then in the news of beinge here I shalbe able I feare me to doe but little good; but I hope my Lord Deputye here and the State, togeither with the fleete of Englande (whom I haue often solicited for subplyes) can fynde noe faulte in me for not doinge that which without means I haue no power to doe. I haue receued a letter from my Lord Deputye latlye, togeither with his lordships warrant for the Custodie of the forte of Castell park, and in his letter an extra-

ordinarye iniunction not to give any distaste to Mrs Skipwithe for her sooner removinge then shee can with conveneincye provide herselfe of another: beinge how charye I was, before my Lords letter and since in that poincte, I leaue to her seelfe to reporte, whoe doth muche acknowledge her seelfe bownde to your lordship for your Noble Mediation to my Lord Deputye in her behalfe for that busines.

At Springe when I remove my wiffe and famely for my better conveniencye, I shalbe glad accordinge to your lordships own noble offer to be your tenant for the parsonadge ther (if you be not otherwise ingadgde by any former promise), and give as muche rentt for it as the presedentt tenant did.

for Gerald Redmonde I confesse I shalbe very glad to doe so charitable a deede, as to preventt his takinge that wronge and dishonest course that his brother hathe don before hym; but muche the sooner at your lordships request, or any thinge ells that your lordship shall please to commande, that lyes in my power; but for som particuller reasons which I shall acquaint your lordship with at my next waytinge on you, I shall intreate you to excuse me and hym to be private (?) till my returne after Crismas, and then I will take tyme to me with all my harte and doe hym all the good I can as on[e] recomendid by your lordship. In the meantyme with my best respecte to your lordship and honorable ladye, with the good Lady fenton, I take my leave and rest assuredlye readye to be comaunded by your Lordship. THO: BUTTON. Kinsale this 19th of 9ber 1616.

CLXXIII. Walley to Boyle: 1616.

This is No. 205 of vol. vii., and is addressed, "To the R^t^ honorable my singuler good Lo: the L. Boyle, Barron of Youghall thes... Haste," and endorsed, "21 January 1616 [= 1617] M^r^. Walley a ltre to me d.d. at Corck signefying the decease of my third born son geffray Boyle, for w^ch^ visitacon god make me patient & thanckfull to his Devyne ma^y^ [= majesty.]" —G.

It may please your Lordship, the Almightie God in his greate mercy to your Lordship's younge sonne, hath bin pleased about 2 of the Clocke this afternoone, to give ann end to his affliccon, wherein the Lorde hath shewed his exceedinge great Love to the childe, in reguard of the extremytie of his misery, indured with an unexpected strength and quietnes: the ladies haue relligiously giuen him vpp to the Lorde, who without all dowte hath receaued him into his bosome; Now it onely remaynes to knowe your Lordship's pleasure for the interring of him, whether before your owne retorne, and then what place your Lordship wilbe pleased to appoint for him to be layde in, or that it shalbe deferred; which direcon once receaued shalbe carefully observed, and what els your Lordship may thinke conveinent.

Wee have this afternoone buryed Ned Jones, who ended the miseryes of this Life yesterday: and opninge of him for the discouery of the infirmytie, there was founde a greate impostume in the Liver, not broken but ripe as at the touch thereof to brake: his spleene quite consumed, his Lunges corrupted, and his left syde filled with more Corrupt water then it might be thought that a man's body could in all the partes therof contayne.

The god of heaven hath indued your Lordship with a lardge porcon of wisdom, which by a lyke tryall you haue truly mani-

fested. I knowe your Lordship is the same still, rather with increase, and therefore reckon it weakenes in me to peticon you to the encrease thereof, who may bee an example worthye imitacon therein: the same Lorde contynue his gratious blessings vpon you and yours, and euen so with the tender of my humble duty, I am your Lordship's most bounden Servaunt, J. WALLEY. Colledge this 20th of Jannary, 1616, in the eveninge.

CLXIV. Rev. John Boyle, D.D., to Lady Fenton, 1616 [= 1617].

This is No. 211 of vol. vii., and is addressed, "To the right worshipfull and worthye Ladie the Lady fenton at Youghall in Ireland these," and unendorsed.—G.

Good Madam, my pen hath been hetherto sleeping, but my thoughts waking, and indeed waking continewally; waking vpon remembrance of your Ladyship's exceeding kindnes, and continewing in recounting it with singuler content. ffor indeed, skarce any thing in Ireland, gaue mee greater content, then that being of no neer alliance, but in my self a meer stranger, vnknowne, vnseen, vndeserving, I was yet receaued of your Ladiship as a very worthy guest, and accepted though most vnworthy for your adopted Sonne. I remember it with much gladnes, and with due and dutifull thankfulnes do recount it most comonly, almost continewally. And so much the more deeply it groweth rooted in my hart, and is revolued in my mynd, the more gladly in that my brothers late letters signify that I am still there remembered, remembered of your Ladiship by name, by the same name, and therefore I doubt not but with the same mynde. What may I doe good Madam, to answere so high favors. My estate you know serues not to send rich

gyftes: though nothing be more expected, more respected in these corrupt tymes. Your Ladiship besides neither needs nor regards these: for you enioy truly so much, as I know not where in the whole world more: ffor temporall matters, the great Inough, Christian Content, without which nothing is inough, and it alone more then all: plenty for your owne vse, and the same redounding plentifully to others help: Children, not many; the lesse doubt and feare, but most happy, what greater ioy? replenished indeed with most gratious inducements, and those in the number of your greatest ornaments: ffor corporall blessings you enioy, and long may you enioy, a seeming able body, the inestimable benefit of good health, and remarkeable likelyhood of long lyfe, in it to doe yet dayly more good, and prepare yourself still better to God. ffor spirituall graces, I obserued in you, a mynd zealously bent every way to glorify our great God, a fayth immoueably setled in the merits of Jesus Christ, a soile watered plentifully with the graces of the Holy Ghost; what greater, what better in their seuerall kinds then these? In a word, you enioy in euery kind so much, so good, so much good, that I see not what may bee well added more. Only this you shall receaue of mee, instead of rich presents, my devout prayers to God, to continew vnto you those speciall graces, and to increase them dayly to his owne glory; more necessary then these I cannott promise, more worthie I see not how to performe. God and my good Lady, accept these helpes, offered to his dread Majesty, you, as tendred for your perpetuall safety. This for my thankfulnes for former kindnes. And since my returne home I perceaue that your Ladiship's goodnes toward mee, cannot bee confined within those narrow boundes of Ireland, but is extended hether to England, and followeth mee euen to myne owne house, and is prepared to clothe and complete mee

round about; and not mee alone, which am but that half of my self which you saw there, but my wife also, the other half which I left at home: as whoe should say, if I cloth but him, I cloth but to halfes, and so may seem to loue but to halfes; but I both loue her for him, and with him will cloth her: and accordingly you haue sent for mee cassocke and stockings, a clothing from top to toe; and for her a large fine mantell, a couering from the head to the heel. What is this good Madam, but to couer all ouer, and to compass round about with your fauor? inwardly, outwardly, with fervent affeccon, with warme garments, at home, abroad, here, there, euery where to haue in mynd and to doe good. God the fountaine of all good, make to flow vnto you daily the full current of his grace, that the streames therof may continewally issue abroad, to the further illustrating of his glory in you. My wife is most respectiuely thankfull for this great kindnes, and resolutely bent one day to crosse the seas; if not to settle in Ireland, yet to see and salute a Mother so iustly renowned, and a daughter so worthily dignified: so the dislike which you thinke shee conceaues of the place, is quite extinct by those vertues which she heares to bee eminent in your persons. God geue mee ability of body, that I may once againe dare to resolue the like, to whose sacred proteccon, with tender of many thankes and my best seruice, I comẽd your good Ladiship and my strength and restoring to health to your devout prayers. Stanmore, ffeb. 12, 1616, Your Ladiship's much bounden, JOHN BOYLE.

CLXV. Sir William Fenton to Boyle: 1616 [= 1617].

This is No. 212 of vol. vii., and is addressed, "To my honored brother the Lord Boyle these d.d.," and endorsed, "xij day Ester 1617, ffrom S^r^ W^m^ ffenton by Dave."—G.

My honored Lord, I receaued your Lordships letters by Dauy, which after I had perused and sealed vpp thenclosed; I sent the boy the same day with them to Sir Humphrey May, and the next day following, I repayred to him my self, and in the best maner I could I dealt with him to vndertake the buisnes; which he faythfully promised seriously to performe, and accordingly hath made three seuerall attempts vpon the King for the effecting thereof: but the success falleth short of your desire and his coceaued hope; for the Kings late peremptory answer was that hee desired to reduce these buisnesses to the forme vsed heere, and to that end hath taken order with the Deputy, and that hee wold not be perswaded to alter that course: therefore you are to expect a farther time, or to vse some other means: for I finde not Sir Humphrey willing to stirr in it any farther at this time. I assure my self hee hath at large written to you of this matter, therefore I shall not need to enlarge my discours heerin, onely thus much lett mee aduertise your Lordship off, that your speeding cours wilbe by the Erle of Buckingam, who fayls in nothing hee vndertakes. This cours will I thinke proue more chargeable, but the security which you shall heereby leaue your children and estate in, will surpass your expence of purchasing it; but this I leaue to your Lordship to be considered off. Some back frend of yours hath incensed the lord Chancelor against you, so that assure yourself if you hadd nott taken that degree of honor vppon you, you had beene hardly layed too,

touching the altering of your tenures; wherein the King was possessed that you had done wrong to the crown to fee so much land as you hold from wardshipp: I heard also it shold be reported that Sir John Dennãm should say that hee was much deceaued in his opinion of you and that he held you to be a man that hadd vndon many and wold lay hold of any occasion of forfeture, either of land or lease, against any of your tenants or other. I receaued both the aduertisements from your noble frend, the former whereof hee will giue me no author for, the latter I do by circumstances probably coniecture to proceed from your trusty frend Sir Richard Morison, who though he cannot bite will not forbeare to snarle at you: but I have been earnest with Sir Humphrey to be watchfull ouer his proceedings that may any way concerne your Lordship, and he hath assured mee that if the other attempt any matter of waight against you, you shall receaue present aduertisement thereof. Now I haue deliuered to your Lordship all I know from others that may concerne you, giue mee leaue to lay downe my opinion (I dare not call it advise) to your Lordship, towching those affayres, which is, that you shall do well as soone as conueniently you may, without putting your self behinde hand, to make a iorny into England, wherby you may haue occasion to giue his Majestie thanks for your honor lately conferred vppon you by him, and if he haue conceaued any iealosy vppon the aboue written report, you shall more easely purge your self by word of mouth then by mediation and frends. You may also be made knowne to the Erle of Buc[kingham], by whose meanes you may questionles speed in your other sute: you may also peradventure agree with Sir Patrick Murry. When you are heere, you shall haue fitt time to call Sir Ri[chard] Mo[rison] to an account: another benefite and not the least on[e], your Lordship shall make of this

iorny is to renew your acquaintance with such noble men and counsellors as at your last being heere you were known vnto, and assure your self howsoeuer they may in your absence thinke amiss of you, when you shall appeare heere, graced with the fauor of the Er[le] of Bu[ckingham], which you may without difficulty acquire, not any of those will declare themselues in opposing you. Thees benefites and many other you may reape by your iorny hether. Sir Humphrey meruayleth much, that considering the neere approching of the payment day, your Lordship hath written neither to him nor mee what cours you haue taken for the paying of the last fiue and twenty hundred pounds, which hee swears the King asked him for when he moued your buisnes to him: thus much for your court buisnes.

Att my being one day at the Lord Carews, Sir William Haruy inquired of me whether I thought you wold deale with him for fowrskore or a hundred thowsand pype staues this next sum̄er. I answered I could not tell, but if it pleased him, I wold writ to know your Lordship's minde therein; which he entreated me to do, and withall to know at what rates, and whether you wold be content to receaue your mony heere, and by what time you wold haue the staues redy to be shipped: if your Lordship pleas to deale with him for these com̄odetyes, I presume you shall haue iust dealing, and I beeleue hee will bestow some store of mony with you; for hee hath a shipp or two, which hee will employ wholy in transporting those com̄odetyes. I beseech your Lordship's retorne answer to this by the next.

To the begining of your Lordship's last letter, I shall need to make the shorter answer becaus that I haue formerly written my excuse to my cosin Lawrence Parsons, (hauing beene taxed by him in the same kinde) yet thus much lett mee say for my self, if I had been wilfully guilty of any neglect toward your Lordship

in this buisines, I wold haue beene hartely ashamed of my self; but my excuse for not sending a letter with the acquittance, was his peeuishnes that refused to take it with the other, which when he refused I writt to your Lordship by Piers Poore thereof; who I presumed by his speedy departure, wold haue been with your Lordship (you being then in Mounster as I gathered by your letter) as soone as the acquittance, which must have had the same winde to cary it ouer. I hope your Lordship will now cleere mee of the supposed neglect, and I will, god willing, remember your Lordships caueat of circumspection in all other employments wherein heerafter your Lordship shalbe pleased to vse my poore endeauors.

I hope your Lordship hath taken into your noble consideration, the sute I made to you towching my remouing into Ireland; which I do now again ernestly entreat your Lordship to grant, and the rather for that I plainly perceaue that the ayre of this place doth not agree with my wiues constitution; for since dauys coñing hether, shee is fallen sick of an ague; therefore of necessity I must forsake this place; and whether I should go if you deny mee entertainment, I know not, and what inducement I shold haue to embolden me to desire this fauor of you, vnless it be the many curtesyes which heeretofore I haue receaued from you, I am as ignorant as desestless off; therefore it is onely your aptnes to graunt which encorageth mee to desire, without any presuming vppon my owne desert.

There depends another sute vpon the former, which is that your Lordship wold be pleased to assigne vnto mee (if it be not otherwise disposed off) so much of your rent of your ironworcks as my rent of Clangibbon wilbe able to answer you there, that I may cleere with my vnckle at the end of this quarter, which wilbe the last of aprill, and begin my iorny from hence about the

begining of Maij, before I enter into another quarter. I beleeue my next gales rent with the mony which I haue disbursed for your Lordship alredy, will very neere equall your rent of the ironworks. My cosin Parsons can tell you iustly how much he is to receaue for me, and the mony which I layed out for your Lordship is 31^{li} iiij^{s}, viz thirteen^{li} fourteen^{s} to my vnckle, seuen^{li} to M^{r} Leech, fiue^{li} for a sword girdle and hangers, fiue^{li} x^{s}, which I wanted of the 211^{li}; besides your man Dauy hadd of me iij^{li} to beare his charges heere and back again; for hee hath beene twice robbed, once before his coming to London and lastly (which cleered him of all his mony) in Lincoln in fields; which I do beleeue to be true, for they that robbed him had almost broken his cheeke bone, (which appered by the hurt which I did see vpon his face): hee will relate the circumstances of thees misadventures himself. If your Lordship can pleasure mee heerin, I will acknowledge it to be a noble fauor, which with the rest, I will endeauor to deserue, and alwayes deuote my self and my poore fortunes to do your Lordship seruice.

The thirteenth of this moneth, his Majestie sate in the starre chamber to censure two gentlemen for chalenging each other: theire names were Bellingham and Christmas; they were fined one in 1000^{li} the other 1000 marks, and censured to go without weapons for seuen yeers, and to be imprisoned during his Majestie's pleasure.

The Earle of Buck[ingham] is lately sworn a priuy counsellor, his yongest brother Cristopher sworn groome of the King's bedchamber, and his second brother Sir John is to haue the keeping of the princes wardropp.

It is priuately reported that Sir Allane Apsly is like to be Liuetenant of the towre very shortly. The King's iorny holdeth without question at the 1st of the next moneth. It is sayed that

the Chancelor is to be created an earle and vppon that and some other considerations is to surrender his place to the bishopp of Ely. Sir Thomas Ridgeway's pattent for being made a barron is vnder seale; and this is all the newes that I know worth aduertisement. And thus desiring to be excused for trobling your Lordship so much, I take my leaue, and rest Your Lordship's wholy to dispose off WILL: FENTON. detford this xxth februarij 1616.

in my last letter I offered my hauke to be disposed off by your Lordship to some frend of yours heere, but yesterday I haue giuen her to Sir Humphrey Maij: therefore I desire to be excused of my offer thereof to your Lordship. yong Toose is not to be mett with and Donnell is so poore as I am ashamed to call to him for your mony.

CLXVI. SIR ALLEN APSLEY TO BOYLE: 1617.

This is No. 1 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "To the right honorrable The Lord Boyle Barron of youghall theis d.d.," and endorsed, "viij^{o} May 1617 ffrom Sir Allen Apsely for M^{r} petty." The writing has browned and faded, and the MS. is otherwise damaged.—G.

My Lord, you knowe the worlde vnto you for the most part are ether your frend$\mathcal{C}$, ennemyes, or neuters: I that ame beste acquainted with my owne affectiones, and haue ben ever behoulding for your lordships love, will still mak bould to ranck my self in the first of the three, and therin not to bee inferyor to many which loveth and honnereth you. [I am not] accustomed to intermeddell or intrude my selfe in any manes affaires, mutch less would I doe in your lordships, whome I knowe, and all men that knowe you, needs no advyse, but can direct; Yet in a byssnies betwixt your Lordship and this gent M^{r} pettey (which

in some sort concerns my self neerly) I cannot but put your lordship in mynd howe yt stands betwixt you and mee: before your lordship had to doe with that parsonage of Carrayalyne I had vndoubtedly a good intereste therin. Yet because you doubted and made question, I was content to duble the rent to you rather then to haue the lest contention: wherevpp[on] your self confirmd the estate, which nowe as I ame informed your lordshipp seeketh to take advantage of. I can never beleeve otherwys, but that you are soe wys, honnorabl and iust that you will not oppose against your owne act, and howsoever you may prevayle and gaine the things in question; yet you will suffer and louse more in your honnor then money can redeeme, yf your lordshipp be desirrous to haue your Leas into your own hands. I haue perswaded M[r] petley to answer your desires with [*half line worn away*] more I am confident then right you will not requir nor thextreeme of Justic; and so comending him and his cause to your lordshipps favor with my ever affectionate servic to your lordshipp, your much honnord lady and her worthy mother, I rest Your lordshipps Cosen and Seruant, ALLEN APSLEY.

The Kinge is nowe at Lyncolin on his iorney to Skotland. The Lord ross is returned from Spayne, and Sir John Digby going thither. Sir Walter Rawley not without great opposition is at last gon to plymouth with some viij shipps.

Tower of London 4 Aprill 1617.

I haue sute to make to your Lordship although you bee frend to the man that hath don mee the greatest wronge in the worlde, both in my [es]tate and reputation (to bee oprest by him) my patience was g[reat] to waight oppertunete and some sort to haue

strength to oppose him, and gain a iust satisffacton from him. [I hope] you will not advise or doe ought against me in that affaire betwixt M^r^ Walter Coppenger and my self.

CLXVII. Lady Fenton to Boyle: 1617.

This is No. 20 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "To my honourable brother the lord Boyle thees," and endorsed, "primo may 1617 ffrom my sister the la: ffenton." The writing is distinct and cultured.—G.

My lord, I know your lordship expects no complements, therefore in plaine words I give your lordship humble thanks for your noble remembrance of mee, and desire that you willbe pleased to continue your loue and favor toward me, which I will earnestly endeavor to deserue. I hope to see your lordship in Ireland this summer, to which effect my husband hath mad a request to your lordship, which if my entreaty may strengthen I do humbly desire may finde wished success; but lest I seeme troblesom I will heere conclude, wishing to your lordship all happinese, your lordship's assured louing sister, Margarett Fenton.

Deptfowrd the 31 of jaunary 1617.

CLXVIII. John Watts Accompt to Boyle: 1617.

This is No. 25 of vol. viii., and is endorsed, "5. May 1617. John watts his accompt of my grazing & stubble money of my pk [= park]."—G.

Receaued since the first of January for Grasinge money . . . . . } xiiij^li^

Paid to Lawrence maye	iiij^{li}	xij^{s}	
Paid to Teig fitz daye for horsclothes . .	iiij^{li}	vij^{s}	viij^{d}
paid for Thresshinge of the stacke of corne .		lj^{s}	iiij^{d}
paid to William Hart for a quarter of a yeares Serwice.		xx^{s}	
paid to Richard Hewme for cordinge of wood		xxj^{s}	
paid for Traces for the horses to drawe by .		iiij^{s}	ij^{d}
paid for iiij horsecollers			xij^{d}
paid for ij heare [= hair] Roppes . . .			viij^{d}
Remaunyd iij^{s} ij^{d}	xiij^{li}	xvj^{s}	x^{d}
Receaued of Dermod fitz Griffen for viij acre of Stubbell		xxiiij^{s}	
Richard fitz morrish for v acres of Stubbell .		xv^{s}	
Donnell fitz Griffen for one acre and a half of Stubbell		iiij^{s}	
Soe		xliij^{s}	
paid to Dermod fitz Griffen for viij dayes plowinge		xx^{s}	
paid to Richard fitz morrish vij dayes plowinge		xij^{s}	
Remaynge xj^{s} Sou		xxxij^{s}	
Remaynige vppon the whole accompe .		xiiij^{s}	ij^{d}

CLXIX. Sir Lawrence Parsons to Boyle: 1617.

This is No. 45 of vol. viii. The address is obliterated by damp and also considerable portions of the letter itself. It is endorsed, "26 May 1617. ffrom my Cozen Lawrence parsons towching Cooly gortebwy, &c."—G.

My Lord, I wrote to your Lordship the xiijth and xvth of this moneth: And yesterdaie I receaued some new memorialls from you, which I will carefully see performed: In the mean tyme I thought good to signifie to your lordship that my cosin ffearnam is this night by James fitz John paied the 100^{li}, which he kindly lent Sir John fitz Gerrald, onely vpon veiw of your lordships letter to M^{r} Croe, and his disappoyntment thereof, and he expects some kind of thancks from Sir John for the same, and (in my opinion) a payre of silke stockings were well bestowed on him in that case, for if he had not so kindly, without asking an acquintance (but a bare notice of your letter directed to another man) furnished him with mony at that tyme, he had nerly returned without his errand . . . . [Centre of letter blotted out with damp, save a stray word here and there and this phrase, "now made my Lord Sarsfield."—G.] acquainted with the passages thereof: he protests that he will forthwith put him to sue forthe his liuery, or els grant a lease of his land, and he spake strongly therin for you in the Castlechamber, but it was made irrecoverable in that pointe, before hee or I heard of it: I find him my most noble and firme frend, and I beseech you giue him some thanks in my behalf: The other inclosed letter came from Knockfergus, as I thinke: I also send your lordship a letter, which I lately Receaued from my brother Glegg, whereof I beseech your private answere & resolucon, and that then your lordship will send it to Ran: I also send your lordship hereinclosed

a booke which I yesterday receaued from London (as a great newes) of the death and life of the Marques de Aucella. The lady Cooke is married to Sir Henry Cooly: fflemminge and Garrett were censured on fryday last in the castlechamber (where I was called on to speake against them), to weare papers on their heads expresing the contents of their fault, and therewith go thorow the 4 courts of Justice, And in each Courte acknowledg their offence on their knees, first, against God, 2, against their owne conscience, 3, against publiqe iustice, 4, against the King and his Lawes, which they performed yesterday: Then they are to be sett on the pillory vpon Saturday next, with the lyke inscripione on their heads: They are also to be carryed as prisoners to the next assises generall for the coũtie of Corck and there (*Sedente Curia*) to weare the lyke paper, and on market day be there sett on the pillory lykewise. And to pay for a fine 300^{li} a peece, and [*faded out*] duringe theire lyves, vnless the Lord deputy will . . . [Rest faded out by damp, &c., save in odd words.—G.] . . . my duty to the ladies, I rest your lordships at comaund, LAU. PARSONS.

Dublin xxij May 1617.

CLXX. LETTER OF BOYLE AND THOMAS THORNTON'S RECEIPT TO BOYLE: 1617.

This is No. 50 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "To my worthie frend M^{r} Thomas Thornton at his lodgings at M^{r} Kearnyes howse in ffullers Rentꝙ Holborne in all haste these d.d." and endorsed "m^{r} Thomas Thornton his rescipt for 40^{li} payed the 26. June 1617 by Lord Boyle's letter of first June 1617."—G.

M^{r} Thomas Thornton: I am heartely sorry that the meanes to paie your moneys for your maintenance at the Innes of Court

hath not answered your times so duely as I intented and as god willing at Michaelmas and euer after you shall receive yt then. I praie repaier with this my letter to Mr Thomas Ball, right over against the stockꝭ markett in London, and vppon sight heerof, with your acquittance endorsed, he will paie you ffortie powndꝭ ster, without fayle or delaie. And good Tom applie your self to serve god, and to your studdies, and take heed you keep no ill companie, neyther frequent women, nor think of any marriadge, till yeares and expirence in the world, haue given perfection to your iudgement, And when you ar come to rypnes of yeares and knowledg, I and your other frendꝭ will assiste and seconde your purposes that tend to your advancment, which no man shalbe more carefull of then Your affectionate loving ffrend R. Boyle.

Receiued by Mr Thomas Thornton of Thomas Ball this 26 day of June 1617, according to the contents of this my lord Boyle's letter, the sume of 40 forthie pownds sterling currant money of England, I say receaued Thomas Thornton.

CLXXI. Dermod Moriarty to Boyle: 1617.

This is No. 53 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "To ye right honorable lord and his woorll Mr Sr Richard Boyle Knight, lord Baronn of yowhill, these d.d.," and endorsed, "10 June 1617. Dermod Moriarty his letter concerning his distresses taken for homadge." The writing is excellent. —G.

My honorable good lord and Master, my most bounden dewtie euer remembred. It is for you I haue bought a lease at ye hands of Mr Richard Walters which hath beene passed unto him by Mr Dermot McCarty and ye lady Emily Browne, for ye tearme, time (and space of twentie and one yeare) enioying ye

land these three or fower yeares, my distrsses hath beene taken diuerss times for Homadge, and as we tearme it frath and marth, in eirish. I haue made my wrongs often aquainted with m^r^ Dermot and ye ladie Emily, and they neuer tooke anye course to restore me my distrsses. Wherefore I trusting to a sure lease by them graunted, to free mee from all rents dueties and incombrances whatsoeuer, I haue released my owne distresses with the rent vnto them owing; which sum unto ye parties paid cam unto v^li^ as there acquitances doth shewe, and nowe they goe about to distraigne for ye said quantitie of rent. The which I desire humbly of your lordship to preuent if you thinke it fitt, whereby my distresses may incurr noe more daunger. I haue sent ye lease by this bearer, whereby your lordship may peruse it if leisure doe serue. This land that I haue taken is mearing and bounding vpon your lordships land heare; which hath made me y^e^ rather to take it, for feare of variaunce: soe resting your humble seruant euer to comaunde DERMOT MORIARTY.

The tenth of June sixteen, hundreth, seauenteen.

CLXXII. ROBERT HACKETT TO BOYLE: 1617.

This is No. 57 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "To my hoñor: goode Lorde Richarde Lord Barron of Youghall these in haste," and endorsed, "12 of June 1617 Robert hackett his ţre concerning the contraversy between my Lo: of downboyne and himself."—G.

My dutie allwaise remembred vnto your honor, &c. The prefixed daie to ende the contrauersie betwixt my lord of downboyne and me, (as your tenante) is vpon the 25^th^ this presente moneth, and for that the lande is of your Lordship's Inheritance, I woulde intreate you to stepp thither that daie, wherby you

maye easelie perceaue a[nd] see what A manifest wronge is showed to your Lordship: (yf not) that you intreate Sir George fflower to stick harde to the busines; for if that boge & moore nowe in question be lost, your lande is wourth verie litle, hauinge but iiij fieldes left: vpon Sir George [h]is last beinge here, though my Lord of [Downboyes] was not personallie presente, yett he hath procured foure of his cheif[est] kinsmen to be there presente, who labored with the withnesses, farrmore then [your] lordship coulde doe, and I beinge alone of your seede, coulde gett but litle right or audienc, and those that I had moste sure, failed me far myre ['far more']. And the Comissioners lefte vs nowe to examen but 4 of ech seedes. The former withnesses, woulde but leaue the boge and moore in Comons betwixt vs; since which tyme my lord in person came twise & laid a hundred colpes [= young cows?] or beastes vpon the said lande, (I hauinge but the numbre of xij) onelie to animate & incurradge such as never before durst come thether. And thonlie [reason] they haue to seeke the same in Coñouns, for that Thomas fitz Theobald Butler hath your Lordships parte in lease, & his sister Ellice fitz Theobould hath thother side; and beinge brother & sister thone did not frowne [or] incroighe [= encroach] vpon thother, of which they make a prescription: But nowe of la[te] I haue getten oute foure oulde blinde goode hase [or lasse = women] that dwelleth about iij^{xx} yeares past in your lands, who well knoweth euerie inche of your land and will doe you noe smale good for euer: So the Comissioners will giue your lordship the benefitt of there examenacons, but in noe wise they would not appere, & if they woulde, they woulde not declare the treatye with[out] a consideracon, which will doe your lordship more good a greate deale, then that shalbe guen to them, of which I ought [= owed?] your honor to vnderstand, [and] desire your lordship to send me

your beste aduise presentlie, by this bearer: [with] out your lordship is [='s] direction, I can not proceede, and God knoweth whate laboure, paines, & illwill I purchase for vphouldinge your lordship is [='s] rig[ht]. And thus expectinge your vndelaid answere I rest your honor is [='s] moste assured to commande for ever ROBERT HACKETT.

Cashell xij° Junij 1617.

CLXXIII. ROBERT WALLER TO BOYLE: 1617.

This is No. 63 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "To the right hono^ble my very goode Lord Sir Richard Boyle Baron of yoghall these," and endorsed, "4 July 1617 ffrom m^r waller."—G.

My most honored Lorde, I haue sent your Lordship a couple of hounds, which M^r Randall Bwuyn will deliuer: yf they proue not so good, as they were promysed to me, I shalle be sory, and render the lesse thancks, yet I desire your Lordship accept of my loue. Yesterday morninge, I receved your lordships letters of 3^e July: beinge instantly to come for mynhed, in ill plight, and as hastily this day to returne, yet I will take Tyverton in my way, to conclude if I may the busynes for Ballyno. I haue bene contynually pestered with the gout, since my cominge ouer, which hath disabled me from rydinge but of meere necessity, and then also in an vncouth fashion, ill beseeming a traveller. This causeth that I haue nothinge to wryte worthy your Lordships iudicious readinge. ffor want of better matter I thought meet to tell you that Sir Walter Rawleigh departed from Plymouth to the seas on thursday the xij^th of this June, havinge first cast off sundry of his meaner followers, who in their retorne havinge no horses of their owne, take other mens. it will cause the Kinge to be at some charge in buyinge halters, to save them from

drowninge. The late Lord Coke was this Terme convented before the Counsell (vpon a bitter suggestion made by the Spanishe Ambassador) but did well acquite hymselfe, maulgre his owne Lady seconded a complaint also; but it proued a thunder cracke. A man of iudgement told me that the treaty with Spaine is like to be revived, with hope of successe; I pray God ther be no Spanishe hearts in Englishe bodyes; ffrance is a fair glasse, wherin England may see the way to shunne those harmes which ffrance hath felt. We say in this country that it is nowe in a good way of peace, though the Queene mother haue warres in her owne bosome. A great shippe of the East Indian fleete is very lately come home, after she hath ryffled as many of the Portugales there as she mett withall; what this kinde of dealinge will bringe forth (beinge a facto done beyond the lyne) is out of my elemente to iudge of. I thancke your Lordship for so well wishinge to my sonne Mores iust recouery; but I preceaue the tyme is not yet propicious. I will no further molest your Lordship with these vnfittinge matters, but recomendinge my trewe loue and best Service to your Lordships accustomed acceptance, I rest, att your honorable comandment, Ro: WALLER.

Mynhead 19 Junij 1617.

CLXXIV. SIR JOHN FITZEDMOND TO BOYLE: 1617.

This is No. 65 of vol. viii., and is addressed "To the Right Honorable and my verie goode Lo the Lord Boyle Baron of Youghall and one of his Ma^ties^ priuie Councell in the Kingdome of Ireland these be del.," and endorsed, "24 July 1617 ffrom S^r^ John ffitz Edmonde."—G.

Right Honorable and my verie good Lord, I let your lordship to vnderstand that vorr came hither salf, and in perfect health, (God be thanked) being landed at S^t^ Dauides in vvalles and

driuen thither by foule weather, and in great danger to be cast awaie amonngest the dangerous rockes called the Bussopp and his clarckes. At my coming, my Lord, to this towne, I mett the bearer Daniell M^c^ Cahill, whoe brought me a letter from the Duke of Lennox in his behalf: the coppie of which I sent to my vncle Edmond oge, to be shewed vnto your honor, and the letter is concerning four liuings I passed him for twentie and one yeares, paing same rent thereout yearlie. I had conference with Daniell about the matter in the letter mencioned, and he tould me that he was informed from some of his' frendes there in Ireland that I was the man that did trouble and abridge his wife (during his own absence) of the saied Liuings, and that I would not suffer hir to enioye them quietlie, and further too, that I sent my sargeant of purpose to hinder hir people for gathering of the corne of the said Liuings. I protest vnto your lordship and before God, I neuer thought or dreamed the like to doe, which should be contrarie to mine one [= own] hande formerlie giuen. And I knowe my Lord this, that my Mother does challendge some parte of those Liuings during hir naturall lyfe, and this I heard within this four moneths at my last being at Corcke by Daniell is one [= 's own] wife: but yett I doe not thinke that my Mother can aswell Lawfullie challendg them nowe, being in Daniell is [= l's] possession, as alsoe when I had passed the same to Daniell, by reason as I thinke in my conscience she hase noe manner of right in those Liuings; and for proofe thereof, Daniell toulde me that he spoke with my mother afore I confirmed him the saied Liuings, whether was shee contented that I should passe him the saied Liuings or not: and hir answere was that shee was verie well pleased if it were twice as much and thought the same too little for him. Nowe my request vnto your honor is (in regard if my Mother had annie

interest in those Liuings afore I passed them to Daniell, wherby shee should Lawfullie contradict the passing of the saied lease to Daniell that time, which was the onlie tyme for hir to claime an intrest if shee had annie: and alsoe in regard that stuckley too, does interrupt him of the viccars part of those Liuings) that your lordship would be pleased aswell to giue your best advise and furtherance to my vncle Edmond oge and James fitz Iohn, whoe to giue donell contentment as if it were from meself for the false informations giuen thence from Ireland, as alsoe to excuse me to my Lord Deputie and Councell to whom he procured Letters from the Councell of England, and to my Lord President and your one [= own] honor alsoe, as I preceaued by himself, assuring your lordship that all the interruptions of his lease proceeded aswell from my mother and stuckley, as alsoe from Edmond fitz John Barrye of Ballyspillane (by Daniell is one [= Daniel's own] relation vnto me) who does intrude vppon some parte of those Liuings; for I protest before God my Lord I would not wish for all the Liuings, that I should giue meself annie interruption against annie lease perfected vnder mine owne hande. Thus hopping this much to suffice concerning this bussiness, knowing your honor will excuse me when occation shall serue, aswell to my Lord Deputie and concell, as alsoe to giue your best furtherance and advice to me and mine in annie thing that concerns my Estate, eyther here or in Ireland, with remembrance of my best Love and Service to your honor, not forgetting my best wishes to both the honorable Ladyes, I allwayes Rest and will euer Remaine your honor's assured trewe frend JOHN FITZ GERALD.

Bristowe 22° Junii 1617 at m^r^ Richard's howse.

CLXXV. Sir Walter Raleigh to Boyle: 1617.

This is No. 70 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "To the right honorable S[r] Richard Boyle Knight Barron of Yougholl," and endorsed by the Earl, "29 Junij 1617 ffrom S[r] walter Ralegh." It is much injured and worn away by damp, and without the signature. I have filled in, as usual, the context suggested in the destroyed portions.—G.

My Very good Lord, after as many crosse[s on land] and sea as euer man was subiect vn[to, I am] by extremitie of weather driven into [the harbour] of Corke: I was first forst into plym[outh and] from the French coast into Falmouth, with a violent storme on midsom[er eve] and midsomer day (my smaler shipp [not being able to] beare it out), I putt into this port [of Kin]sayle, not heering yet any newse of [the ship] in which I had bestowed a great p[arte of my] provisions. This hard beginninge [nevertheless] God, I trust will bless vs with a [good wind]. If I had had horses I would haue [waited upon your lords]hip, but not havin[g any of] my own, I haue sent Manus Magyre [and perhaps your] lordship will do me the favor [to oblige] mee with a few Hackenes. I [shall make] bold with M[r] Thomas fitts Ger[ald] to Cloyne on Twesday morning [with three] or fower gentlemen and a coople of [hawks]. This much I make bold with [your lordship]: if God bless me with good success [in these vnder]takings, being certayne and well, [I will] then acknowledge your Lordships favor [or] perish (for ther is no middle course but [perish] or prosper). I will then intreat my [messenger] to give your Lordship thancks for [all, and] euer remayne your Lordship to be [comaunded W. Ralegh].

from Rostillon this Sunday morning.

CLXXVI. Sir Walter Raleigh to Boyle: 1617.

This is No. 70* of vol. vii. The address is obliterated by damp, and the endorsement worn away save these words spelled out, "[Sir Walter] Raleghs ltre wch I cut of and sent to Edmnd Fitz John by [*line torn*] messenger incontinently." This is a mere fragment. It thus runs:—

"I haue written to my honorable frends how much I am indebted to your Lordshipp and withall what seruice you haue don the State in strengthening this part of the Kingdome with all yt becometh a frinde to performe."

Below is a postscript nearly obliterated. Only this can be made out—"Idle foole poore. I haue quitted him .... receiued the young Gentleman." [See our Introduction for a little note from Henry Pyne asking the "Great Earl" to meet Raleigh at Mogely.—G.].

CLXXVII. Patrick White to Boyle: 1617.

This is No. 71 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "To the right honorable my verry good lo Sr Richard boyle Knight lo: Barron of yoghill theise," and endorsed, "3 July 1617 ffrom mr patrick white of Clonmell concerning chapple Isold."—G.

Right honorable, I was at Dubline all this tearme, & came home the 29 day of this presente moneth: havinge mett your Servant Mr James foster, vnto whom (accordinge [to] your honors letters) I haue deliuered all the writings that do concern the Towne & lands of Chaple Isold: my Cossen James geogh is nowe at Dubline with whom I can do nothinge concerning the Rentale & the coppie of thoffice taken after the death of Sir william wise vntil his return from thence: it were not amisse (if so it should seme good to your lordship) that you be pleased

to write to hym or to som other frende of your lordships to Dubline, to mak a search of those thinges while my cossen James is there; for I guesse he hath no such; vnlesse the same by search be procured there, James geogh can not receaue the rent due of Sir henry powere; his reason is that he sold all his interest to your lordship. I wisshed James to distraine, or to preferr a bill at the councell table against hym for the rent; & that the right is as yett in hym vntill he deliuer livery & seisine to your honnor. Sir henry is verry angry & all out with my cossen James for makinge a bargaine therof to any but vnto hymself. william Swyny, of whom I bought an interest in a parcell at Killgaynhy (as I am informed) was fined (for non appearance) the last pete Cessions held in the Com^te^ of waterford, & his name as yett remaines in the courte Rolles; the bruite & trouble of which ffine will light vppon me: I therefore do humbly pray your lordship that accordinge [to] your promise vnto me on that behalf, that M^r^ Evane oens do blott oute the sayed swynies name, & ease the land of the sayed fine (yf any be imposed) & that I be not somoned into any assises or Juries, but in the Com^te^ wheare I do reside & dwell; & so doubtinge nothinge of your lordships fauor in this so smale a requeste, I humbly take my leawe; Clo[n]mell the laste day of June 1617 your honnors assured ffrend to coñande PAT WHYTE.

Sir humphery Maij was arived aboute the beginning of the last wick in the north parts beyonde carlingforde; (my lord deputy sent a coatch, & six horses to bringe hym to Dubline.) It was reported the last thurrisday at Dubline that Sir william Joanes lord chiefe Justice of Iereland was allso landed in those parts: the Earle of Arundell is not as yett com, but he is to come the next easterly winde as they say.

CLXXVIII. Captain George Norton to Boyle: 1617.

This is No. 72 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "To the ryght honnorable and hys nobel frynd the Lorde Boyle Baron of Yohall," and endorsed, "xij° July 1617 ffrom Capten georg Norton."—G.

honorabell, I send you my love and best wisshes. I receaved a letter from you by Docter Scrivener, wher in I do perceave how willyng you are to imbrace the offer I sent you by peyrce power; but truste me one the worde of an honeste man, you will never brynge X of thos deere a lyve in to Ireland. I haue talked with Sir thomas Stanely, he to whom I haue frely imparted the best and safest covrse for you to store your park, with out all hazard, and I haue sent a man to you that shall undertake the bredyng and safe caryage of them to you, if youre honor do please: what hazard will be in takyng of thes wylde deare and cariage I refer to your selfe. I muste now intrete you to remember that you did promyse me a goshawke: relying on your nobell worde, I haue sent this bearer Georg Tisse to receave her, which I will thank fully take and will not be ungratfull in requytyng it in any commaund you will impose on me. and thus with all hapines to your honor I cease. Bristo June. the 30 Your honors assured frynd George Norton.

I understand by docter Scrivener that you sente me a tomb stone for my father: pray wryte to me by whom you sente and in what shype, for I never had it. [The surname looks like 'Horby' but the endorsement is 'Norton' *ut supra*.—G.].

CLXXIX. Edward Davenant to Boyle: 1617.

This is No. 79 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "To the Right hon^ble the Lord Boile Lord Baron of Youghal and one of his Ma^ties Cowncell of Estate in Ireland," and endorsed, "5 July 1617 ffrom m^r davenant."—G.

Right honorable, At my going from youghal, I left with M^r Bruning, a letter to your Lordship, wherein I desired your Lordship woold bee pleased to deliver to hime the certificat, and to acquaint him whither any good Coold bee donne or not with Capten Norton. I haue lived ever since in expectation of the succes: but as yet I hear nothing from him. I desire much to returne instantly, and my affaires there requyre I shoold: yet I must prefer my safety before all advantages. Since my cuming thither, I have tryed all menes and wayes, to work an end vppon any resonable conditions with my Adversary M^r Welby: but hee maketh such strange relations of what hath been written him out of Ireland, and is so incensed and malitiously bent, that I vtterly dispair to bring him to any reson, as long as hee thinketh hee hath the better end of the staff. A meeting between vs was appointed the last weeke vppon his motion, and hee gave his word to come him selfe alone; but contrary to promise came accompanyed with two more: where vppon I refused to meete there, but sent a ffreind to him to desire him to comme Single to my lodging (not twenty paces of) and I woold confer with him, & geve him the best satisfaction every way that was in my power: that hee woold not doo: but in a chafe flung away and presently went in hand to sue my Baile, as your Lordship may perceive by this inclosed, and may thereby also judge vppon what extremities a pore man may bee cast by the irregular proceedings of higher powers. I fear I shall not bee

hable to help my self heere, till his majesties returne; which will bee long for mee to abide, though it bee now beeleeved that it will bee five weeks sooner then the first appointment.

The ffrench newes of de Ancres plott for a Massacre that hee intended, of his Wyfes burning, her confessors breaking vppon the wheele, Cotton the Jesuite his flying, and the Kings coⁿmaund to the rest of the Jesuites to bring him in in 15 dayes or they all to bee banished; theise reports I suppose will farr outstrip my letter: yet I had rather hazard a needles labor, then omitt an expected duty.

Sir Everard Digby hath commission to treat in Spayne about the Marriadge: I will not say to conclude it but I hear so, and fear so. The Queen is very ernest that way. If Sir Walter Raughley bee gonne of the coast, it is within this ten dayes: hee hath mett with a world of rubbs and letts: God send him well to passe them over, and bless his voiadge in the end, that hath so been crost in the begynning. Two of the Est Indian shipps are now returned very ritchly laden.

I defer my going to Sir Humphry May, til I have the certificat: if that once come, I hope I shall procure a protection from his Majestie, whereby I may have a little secure breathing tyme, as heeretofore sumewhile I had by your Lordships favorable procurement. A little help now woold draw mee out of theise bryers. If I might quyetly follow my busines this ffishing season, the next Spring I shoold bee hable (by Gods assistance) to settle my estate in sume better fashion. If my Lord deputy knew what a crush hee hath given mee, & how vndeeservedly; and withall knew mee and my fortunes, I am sure his noble hart coold not chuse but relent: but God may make all this worke for the best.

Mr doctor Boile hath answere from Queen's Colledge to his

content. I saw M^r^ Supple there, and spake with him in my Brothers Lodgings, and had of him there his Letter, which heerewithall I send to your Lordship. Hee is a hopeful and towardly youth, & well respected and beloved in the place.

Thus for present, praying for the long continuance of your Lordships helth, with increase of honor and all prosperity, I crave [to] leue, and humbly remayne, At your Lordships service, EDWARD DAVENANT.

London, Junij 6°, 1617.

CLXXX. PERKINS, TAILOR, TO BOYLE: 1617.

This is No. 81 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "To the Right Honorabl And his most Honored Lord, The Lord Boyle Baron of Youghall These I pray," and endorsed, "17 July 1617 ffrom M^r^ p[er]kins my taylor." —G.

Right Honorable, I haue recieued your lordship's letter, & accordinge to your lordship's order given to M^r^ Ball, I haue receiued the mony that your lordship apoynted me, namly 18^li^ in full of all Reckonings for your worship. I humbly thanke your lordship, assuringe your Honour that if it please you to send to me for any thinge that is to (be) hadd heare, I will as carefully & as honestly perfourme it for you as if your lordship had a servant heare to see it donne. I haue nothinge worthy your lordship's acceptation to present you with all but a little present which I haue requested this my ould and true frend to present your lordship with all, bycause I knowe he wilbe willinge to bestow some trauell in it himself, if [not] he, not one of them, namely, ye works of ye worthy & famous man M^r^ Brightman: accept it my Noble Lord as a token of my duty & love to your lordship; for it is worthy the acceptance of a Kinge & I pray

that your lordship maye finde no lesse benifitt by it than some that I haue knowne: thus presentinge my humblest duty & seruice to your Honour, I most humbly take my leaue, committinge your Lordship to ye protection of the almighty in whom I rest. Your Lordships to Commaund in all duty & seruice, WILLIAM PERKINS.

London. 7. July. 1617.

CLXXXI. MORIS WORTH TO BOYLE: 1617.

This is No. 90 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "To the Right Honorable Rychard Lord Boyle Barron of youghill at his howse in youghill geve these," and endorsed, "21 July 1617 ffrom M^r worthe as towching the Ruyns of my brother ffentons house in dublin."—G.

My good Lorde, I beinge the meanest of them that may doe servyce vnto your Honor, and yet beeinge obliged by your Honnors ffavorable Respects vnto mee, have presumed, although weakely, to imparte my selfe vnto you of suche newes as are stirringe here: My Lord Arundell is Landed in the north partes owte of Scotland and stayeth at Knockfergus for my Lord Chychesters and Sir Humphrey Mayes comyng owte of Scotland, the which hee doeth daylie exspect if not allreadie come: at what tyme they doe Repayre vnto the deputie, as he is certainlye informed. The certayne tyme I can not set downe because I can not Learne the same. I should bee glad if I could wryte good of your howse, but it is far otherwyse being soe Ruinated that it would greive one to looke vpon the desolation therof bothe withowte and within: what course or dyrection your Honor shall imploy mee in I shalbee Ready to performe accordinge to the measure of my simple capacytie. I am veary much appalled that I haue not as yett heard of that Barkque that

my wyfe comes in, but I hoape the best. I beeseech your Honor to Remember my dewtyfull service vnto the worthie Lady your moather in Lawe and the Honorable Lady your bedffellowe, for whome I doe and will daylie pray that god wyll please to bless you and yours withall heavenlye and Earthlye blessinge, the which hee hathe, and allwaies I beseeche him, may hee doe: and soe in all humylitie I submytt my selfe to your Honors ffavourable censure, your Honours in all Submyssive dewtye MORIS WORTH.

Dublyn this xvjth of July.

CLXXXII. EARL OF NOTTINGHAM TO NEWCOMEN: 1617.

This is No. 95 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "To my verie louinge freind Sir Beauerley Newcomen Knight Capt of his Ma^{y} Shipp the Moone theise," and endorsed, "22 of September 1617 my lorde Admyralles ℔re to S^{r} Beverly Newcomen for delivery of the Mary of Garnesy to the p'prieter."—G.

Good Sir Beauerley Newcomen, I haue receaued both your letteres, for which I giue you thankes, and doe much commend your care & diligence in his Majesties seruice; whoe I will acquaynt therewith soe soone as conueniently I can. I haue wrytten to my lord deputie & giuen him thankes for the good respect he hath of you. Conc[ern]hnige the smale Barque of Garnesey, I haue bin certefied by my lord Carew that this poore man who is owner of her is an honest Man and noe piratt, and hath desired me to giue order for the deliueringe backe of his Barque and Goods; which in Justice I cannot deny. For the contempt against the Kinges shipp and the abuse offered to your selfe (which I must euer protect) he humbly hath submitted him selfe; protestinge he knew you not to be of his Majestys shipp;

for if he had knowen you he would haue performed those thinges which weere fitt and dutifull for euerie Master to doe to his Majestys shipp: wherefore I pray yow one sight heereof to deliuer or cause to be deliuered the sayd Barque with her furniture, tacle, ladinge & the apparell of the poore Menes, with out any diminishinge thereof, to thend there may be noe Just Cause of Complaynt; from which I make noe question but you will free your selfe as formerly you haue, both for my honor & your owne Creditt. And although you were hard putt at for your Imployment, I haue his Majestys good satisfacon therein, and be you well assured, that noe man shall doe you wronge whilest I liue, and soe at this time I rest your verie louinge freind NOTINGHAM.

Hampton Courte the 20th of July 1617.

I pray you lett the barque & goods be deliuered by Indenture.

CLXXXIII. COSEN OWENS TO BOYLE: 1617.

This is No. 97 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "To the Right Honorable my very good L[ord] Richard Lo: Boyle Barron of Youghall. To be lefte wh the Constable of the Castle of Lismore & sent in hast by him," and endorsed, "29 July 1617 ffrom my Cozen owens."—G.

Right Honorable: The Earle of Arrundell cam vppon Saturday last to Dublin and lyeth at chichester house, and this morninge was sworne one of the councell. The lord Tresurer and Sir humfrey Maye landed before his cominge away out of the North 2 daies. And was expected to be heere alsoe vppon Saturday last, but cam not, but ys expected to be heere the begynnige of the next weeke. yt is expected and soe Mr white

tould me, that the Earle goeth for England (yf wynde suteth) within this 4 daies. I Attend dayly at the councell Table, but your cause ys not yet determyned. My councell will move very ernestly (yf he fynde that the matter ys lyke to pas against you) [that] yt may be referred to thexchequer, to the Justice of Assyse, or to the next Terme, for that your lordship wilbe heere (as yt ys supposed) The poore sulike, your adversary, ys weeryed out, and affirmeth with many teares that he was not acquaynted with the full substance of the letters sent by him to England against your Lordship. In respect of my contynnull attendance euery day both before noone and in the after, I could not goe forward with my *quietus est* as yet. Therefore I cannot com home before the Assyses. I haue written to M[r] wyseman to meete me at waterford with all the books, but I feare me he hath not receiued my letter: I haue sued forth your Lordships recouery. Thus with remembraunce of my bounden [duty] I end & ever remayne your Lordships poore servant in all humblenes at Comaund EVAN OWENS.

Dublin 21 July 1617.

I cannot haue an answer of your Lordships letters as yet from my Lord deputy: M[r] whyte promyseth me fayrely euery day.

CLXXXIV. WILLIAM TAAFFE TO BOYLE: 1617.

This is No. 98 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "To my honorable very good Lord the Lord Boyle at Youghall theis d.d.," and endorsed, "12[th] July 1617 M[r] William Taaffe his letter concerning his cosin and other bisnees concerninge him self and my lord Boyle."—G.

honorable sir, I am right sory for my kynsmannes vnfortunate happ, and the rather that the matter came by beastlie drvnnknes,

but how so ever, in thope of amendment in hym, and that shame of this vngodlie act will curb hym for ever from drynking, I besech you help hym oute of this trouble for gods sake, and his childrenes, to whom vnder god I must Leave hym. I would hav assisted M[r] Joanes in this buseynes you wryte of, but that Sir John King as one of the comissioners for the wards, required that no enquyerie should be therof, by reason that the querter suposed to be consealed from you, is apertayning to teig ohary is [= y's] ward. Conserning the three scoare pownd, yte is true that your Lordship hath my bill for so much and that I promesed payment often & could not performe the same, by reason of the Late preferment of two of my daughters, & now your self knoweth that I had for the same but old wrytings, which neuer dyd me one peny of good, and am reddy to redelyver them to your lordship who can mak best vse of them, and a leas of roscril for fifty od yeares then vnexpired; and now I fynd no such interrest with your lordship ther in for any thing seene vnto me as yett, for one Anthony lyns by an inivnction out of thexchequer gott the possession of that transefrence, which he past vpon the earle of Kildar [= e's] is booke; if which be not made good to me then having nothinge for my money, nevertheles I will have the som incertid in my bill in dublyn this next tearm, and will pay therof to your lordship so much as your self thinketh I should of consciens: for my estate is not habl to pay for a bargen I hav nothing for. And this being all I can say at this tyme I remember my best duties to your self & service to your good Lady & rest your owen to dispose of WILLIAM TAAFE.

12[th] July 1617.

CLXXXV. Sir Thomas Button to Boyle: 1617.

This is No. 101 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "for his Ma^tes especiall service. To the Right Honorable my Muche respected good Lord the Lorde Boyle hast thes w'all hast posible Kinsayle 28^th at 7 at night Thomas Button," and endorsed, "29^th July 1617 ffrom S^r Thomas Button." —G.

My Muche Honored good Lorde, I shall forbear to perticullerise to your Lordship of the manye & strandge dificulties I mett withal ear I coulde gett my dispatche with my shipp out of England. I acquainted my Lord Deputye & my Lord Presidentt with them & will your Lordship at my next waytinge on you, which shalbe ear longe; at the presentt I thought good to acquainte your Lordship with the Newse I risaive for certayn bothe out of the west and Seaborne: from the west they saye ther is a Man of warr toke 2 or 3 fisher men since S^ir Beverley Newcomẽ cam away from sea'bro: heer is on[e] nowe in Town that saithe hee was chast 9 days agoe off Londonderry, & ther sawe this Man of warr clappe a smale man a boorde. Nowe in that I vnderestande the Moone is nowe in your Harboer I howlde it very fitt (that vnlesse ther be som speciall direction for his presentt repaier for dublin) that with the first wynde hee plyes, as I will, to the west, & after one cleeringe of this Coast, it wilbe very necessarye wee devide our selves, on[e] to goe for sea borne, the other & my lesse Pyne[a]ce, to contynwe heer; & thus much I writt to my Lord Deputye off, whõe doupt not but to Morrowe will have my lettre.

Hear is owld captin Bishopp & on[e] Captin Lovnu, bothe owld Piratts, that wold passe for England: for Bishopp I know hee was constreinde: whither nowe hee hathe libertye to passe the kingdom, I wold be glad to vnderstand from your Lordship

& for neither of them in my oppinon it were not fitt: howsoever I wilbe so bowld as staye them till I hear from your Lordship therin; so with my most affectionate service to your sielfe, your Noble Lady, the woorthy Lady ffenttone, bothe, with my love to S^ir^ William, I cease & rest ever to be comaunded by your Lordship THOMAS BUTTON.

Kinsayle this 28^th^ July 1617.

CLXXXVI. ACCOUNT OF CHARGES, 1617.

This is No. 107 of vol. viii., and is endorsed, "15 August 1617. Abrahams accompt of my Chardges to the Assizes of Corck."—G.

X° die Augustis 1617.

Receipt℄.

Received of humfrey Michell . . .	x^ls^
Received of fflorance m^c^ Charty . . .	x^li^ x^s^
Received of M^r^ Walter Coppinger . .	x^li^
Received of David Kasy	iiij^li^ x^s^
Disbursements. Soma recept.	xxvij^li^
giuen to a gent of Sir Walter Rawleighs .	xx^s^
giuen to a boy for makinge cleane yo^r^ boot℄ at Rostellon	iij^d^
giuen to the prisoners at Corck . . .	vj^d^
giuen to Courtopp for Shooinge your horses .	xij^d^
giuen to the Cooke and Butler at M^r^ Clayton's	x^s^
giuen to two maides	v^s^
giuen to the Musitions boy at M^r^ claytons .	xij^d^
giuen to the porter at M^r^ claytons . .	xij^d^
giuen to the footboyes for theire board wadges	iij^s^
giuen to Jack the ffootboy to buy him a paire of shoes and stockings	ij^s^

giuen to the poore cominge forth of Corck .	xij^{d}
for my own board wadges	ij^{s}
giuen to my Lord Rawleygh his boatman .	v^{s}
for mending of boots	iij^{d}
Soma	lij^{s}
So there remaineth	xxiiij^{li} viij^{s}

[Jotting of figures on verso—unintelligible.—G.]

CLXXXVII. Rev. John Boyle, D.D., to Pierce Powers: 1617.

This is No. 108 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "To the wor^{ll} his assured louing Brother Pierce Power Esq^{r} at Lisfiny castle neere Tallaugh with Speed geue these," and endorsed, "22 August 1617 ffrom my brother docter to peers power."—G.

Brother Power, Now in good earnest (forgetting your Redd and bloody newes of Redman myne old friend, and letting passe my merry tale of Shorthose the madd Parson, wherwith I requited you) I must earnestly intreat you in the behalf of our Cosine Peacocke, touchinge a debt due to him from one Steuinson, a paltry merchant of petty wares, whoe hauinge lately falne fowle in England, now lurketh here and there in Ireland, and vnfaithfully deteineth his money from him, who hath been his best friend. That you take the paines to harken him out, and gett him if you may vnder arrest, till such tyme as he shall make satisfaccon to you in his behalf. To this purpose he hath sent you his Letter of Attorney for your warrant, and Stevinsons owne bond for proofe of the debt. Good Brother doe what you may at my request to hemme in the money, and, if need bee, intreat my brothers counsel and countenance in the businesse. Amends I can make you none, for this so great paines,

but only myne honest promise, neuer to disquiet you more with any presumptuous letters.

My Cosine peacock as I thinke hath heretofore personally acquainted you with the businesse, and now by Captaine Norton he sollicites you againe with his letters: In which regard I shall need to write the lesse, and vpon vrgency of certaine businesse of import, can hardly intend this.

Salute I pray you kindly from me, my wife, and little boyes, your self, your wife, your hopefull sonne. Remember besides my loue and Service to my Brother, the three worthie Ladies, and Sir William fenton, for whose long life I spend my prime prayers. Stanmore, August 22, 1617. Your Brother assuredly louing you and yours JOHN BOYLE.

I pray you keep safe the band though you misse of the Party.

CLXXXVIII. SIR DUDLEY NORTON TO BOYLE: 1617.

This is No. 116 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "To the right honorable my very good Lord the Lord Boyle," and endorsed "xxvi° Septembris 1617 ffrom S^r Dudly Norton."—G.

My very good Lord, I emboulden my self thus farre as to move you that if your Lordship haue no use for your self of your house in Dublin, you will be pleased to lend it mee this winter, and I will leaue it the next spring, and ayre it for you in the meane time. But if your Lordship haue the Least other purpose then I besetch you that this may bee receaved as no request, for I desire it not unlesse you may most Conveniently spare it. only I desire that you will vouch salf me an answer as soon as you may, minding to attend my Lord Deputy into your County of Wexford. And so with my service to my Lady

Fenton & your Lady, I rest Your Lordships, ready to do you service DUDLEY NORTON.

26° August 1617.

CLXXXIX. SIR DUDLEY NORTON TO BOYLE: 1617.

This is No. 130 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "To the right ho^ble my verie good Lo: the L. Boyle these," and endorsed, "10° of Septemb^r 1617 S^r Dudley Norton his ire."—G.

My Lord, I find that I am not deceaued in my expectation, for I assured my self that I should meete with an aptnesse in your Lordship, to haue pleasured me if you Could. But my purpose was not to move beyond Conveniency. There fore seeing there is one in the house already, and that your Lordship intendeth to be there the next tearme, I will forbeare your troble and in hast do rest, Your Lordships assured to serve you, DUDLEY NORTON.

10° September 1617.

CXC. SIR BEVERLEY NEWCOMEN TO BOYLE: 1617.

This is No. 133 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "To the right ho^ble the Lord Boyle Barron of Youghall these give," and endorsed, "22 Septembris 1617 ffrom S^r Beverley newcomen towching the delevery of the barck of gernesey & good^e, which Hugh Slyman deliverd accordingly."—G.

My honorable Lord, it is the Lord Admiralls pleasure as by his letter heare inclosed may appeare, that I deliuer the Barque and goods which I tooke at Silly, to the proprietor.

I therefore beseeche your lordship to comaund the waterbalif Hammon, with whome I deliured the barque in Chardge with sume parte of her Goods, to surrender the same vnto this bearer:

and for the victualls which I haue in my posession I wilbe aunserable.

I reioyse to heere of your lordship's good successe in your late indeauver at Avmver. And doe wishe that all happiness and prosperity may euer attend your actions, Your lordship's seruant to Comaund, BE: NEWCOMEN.

I am now readdy to sett saile with Sir Humphry May, whome I transport for Chester water.

Sir Josias Bodly died last night: he hath made the Lord Deputy his executor, yett made noe will: his last memorable action was drinkinge to his frends in a cup of Kanary.

Aboard the moone August the xxiij.

CXCI. WOODS OF KILCORAN: 1617.

This is No. 138 of vol. viii., and is endorsed, "A noat of Rentꝙ & for woodꝙ deliuered me by Mr Ball." See Introduction on this document in relation to Spenser's 'Elizabeth,' to whom the 'Great Earl' assigned Kilcoran.—G.

£26	5	0	There is Due by my Lo: Boyle for 3 yeares rent of ye woodꝙ of Killcoran, endinge the 29th of Septembris 1617 at 8li 15s p. ann. ye somme of	26	5 00
			In an acc. made vpp till 29th September 1615 paid one yeares rent.	8	15 00
			More in another bill ye 16th September 1616 I brought to acc. [agt] vs for ½ a yeares rent due 25th March 1616	8	15 00

More for one yeares rent Due y^e^ 29^th^ of September 1617 . .	8 15 00
	26 05 00

[Various memoranda of figures below.—G.]

CXCII. Sir John Fitz Edmond to Boyle: 1617.

This is No. 147 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "To the Right Hono^rble^ my verie Loving frind and Lo:, The Lo: Boyle baron of youghill and one of his Ma^ties^ most hono^rble^ priuie Councell these be dd. in Ireland," and endorsed, "26 November 1617 ffrom Sir John ffitz Edmondꝑ." The MS. is much damaged in the centre, spots being worn out by damp.—G.

My honorable good Lord, the bearer heerof, vincētio Bertani (whoe is agent from the Italian merchants for receauing the corne there, as I haue written to your honor at lardge with your boy) intreated me to accompany him with these few Lines to your lordship, desiring your honor^able^ lordship to accord him your honourable favoure, which I . . . . at your lordships handes at his coming to this . . . . And what favor and kindness your . . . . him for my sake; I shall rest . . . . behoulden for the same, as if it wer don to myself. And soe leauing your lordship furthre trouble . . . . my best wishes and service to your honour and both the Ladies, I comende you to the almightie and doe rest, your lordships assured treu frend and neighbour though out of sight, JJohn fitz Gerald.

London 27^th^ of 8^ber^ 1617.

CXCIII. Trinity College, Dublin: 1617.

This is No. 151 of vol. viii., and is endorsed at top, "A Copie of ye ll of ye Councells of Englands ltre touching ye Colledge." See our Introduction on this document.—G.

After our very hartey Comendacon To your llordship and ye rest, whereas his Majestie together with the Late Quene Elizabeth of famous memorye, out of there princely zeale & care of planting Religion & civilytie in the kingdom, were founders of the Colledge nere Dublin. And did indowe the same with Ample & large possessions for the better mayntenanc thereof, yealding at this present Eleauen Hundred pounds per Annum or there aboutes: forasmuch as his Majestie is crediblie informed yt the sayd yearely revenew may welbe raysed to one Thousand Pounds a yeare more, or there aboutes, after ye Expiraton of ye Leases now in being, yf they were suffered to run on, and not to be Renewed vntill they be nererer determynacon, but that ye Provost & ffellows there, or som of them intend to tak another course for there private lucre & gaine, & to passe new estates of the saide landes by lease vpon surrender of ye present termes, Respectiuely vnto ye Tennants or otherwise: his Majestie Contynewing his Royall care for the good of that Socytie, hath, for these respects, comaunded vs to signifie his dislike of these proceedings vnto your Lordship, etc. And to will you in his name to make it presently knowne vnto ye Colledge, & to require them as they Tender his Majesties pleasure, To forbeare ye making of any Estates of there possessions belonging vnto the Colledge eyther vnto the Tennantes or whom els soeuer, vntill the Expiracon of ye termes in being. And that allso for the better strenghtening of ther order, and to the end it may there-

remayne of force to bynde them yf the like should be Attempted, it is his Majesties pleasure that you passe an Act of Councell to ye same purpose. Soe wee bid your llordship euer very hartely farewell, from the Court of whitehall The second November 1617. your lordships euer very loving friendꝭ.

G CANT. FRA: BACON Cs., T SUFFOLK, JA: HAY, FULK GRIVILL, LENOX, NOTTINGHAM, PEMBROKE, ARUNDELL, ELY, W. WALLINGFORD, CROMPTON [*erased*], JA: WINTON, EDW. WARTON.

To our very good Lord Sir oliver St John Knt, Lord Deputy of Ireland and to the rest of his majesties Councell in that Kingdome.

The 8 of december 1617, the Provost & felloes of the Colledge being before the Lord Deputy & Counsell, in the Counsell chamber, the above letter was then read vnto them, and thervppon the provost & felloes were commaunded to performe the contents therof: *Copia vera*, WI: VSCHER.

CXCIV. REV. JOHN BOYLE, D.D., TO BOYLE: 1617.

This is No. 155 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "To the Right Honorable my very Louing brother the Lord Boyle Baron of Youghall and one of his Maiesties counsaile of State for Ireland wth Speed these," and endorsed, "xxj Novembris 1617 ffrom my Brother docter Boyle by my Cozen docter Michaell Boyle & answered by William Brigdale my lord President's Secretary."—G.

Louing Brother, briefly thus (for I am prest with heavy businesse about this light benefice, corke. Before receipt of your letters (my cosine docter preventing your messenger) I gat to Roiston, and tooke with me a Clerke of the prevy Seale, one mr Thomas Parker, brother to my Lord of Buckinghams Secretary: Hee instantly tenders my Suite to his brother: his brother

to my Lord: my Lord to the King: all this in one and the same evening. The King's answer was, I should haue the place, but first he would heare of my sufficiency: to assure him of that, the Bishop of Winchester advised that I should prepare, some three dayes after to preach: to which purpose, very nobly, he addressed his letters instantly to Clomber [?] to stay the preacher appointed for the place, that so way might be made for mee. I preacht at Huntingdon, with approofe and applause inough: but the King came not: the old paine in his great toe, was no little hinderance: yet the Prince was there, and told the King after Sermon was ended, that one Docter Boyle had preacht, and that the Sermon was well boyled, and Concocted throughly: the Bishops of Winton and Durham besides added a singular testimony. All this made for mee. But now came your Lord deputies letter for one Steer, and made a strange stirre in my busines: yet the Lord of Buckingham continewed still firme for mee, but so as nothing grew to conclusion. In the meane tyme one of the King's Chapleins puts in for it, and was strenghtened by great friends. I went to my Lord and required dispatch: his answer was noble, that he would do what he could to effect it; but still I saw nothing done, and feared danger by delay: I cast further, that making no tender in speciall but promising in generall to be thankfull did nothing but hinder my Suit. So by my Sister's letter to the Lady I made proffer of 100 pieces: would those pieces had neuer been invented, they are like to cost mee 50^{li}. The letter was kindly accepted, I welcomed, & kist: and after that the Lord mooued againe by the Lady in my behalf: whervpon I was wylled the next day to attend myne answer from her: I accordingly attended, and was called into a faire gallery, and the Suit assurde mee but vpon fowle condicons: ffirst shee told mee how much she respected

my noble Sister, as her kind friend and dear kinswoman: but with her patience shee thought herself wrongde by her in twoe respects: one, in that she wrote the value but 300li, which she was assured to bee yearly 800li at the least: the other in that for a thing of so great valew, shee made so small a tender: I answered that the valew in Certainty was no more: and for obteining a Suit in so [poor] and remote a place, the tender inough: but the vpshot was, either 500 pieces or not a piece of a word more in my behalf. I told you before of a kisse: was not that kisse a bitter Sweet? and I protested against the new terme, Pieces: had it not been better for mee, if we had kept the old word, pounds! What should I now doe? nethier had I meaning to deale farther, nor meanes to satisfy so far: But in the instant acquainting your vncle Browne with it, as my louinge and fast friend, he encouraged mee to go on, and if tyme might be gotten for payment, offered to engage himself for one so I could get another, to geue them Security. It remayneth now deare Brother that some meanes bee vsed by your brotherly kindnesse, for resecueing him: the place I affect from your motion; and in short tyme doubt not but to make satisfaccon: neer you I long to bee and in so good place specially: for your care I thanke you infinitely, equally for your loue and letters: herafter more by your servant, this is all I can by my cosine: from whome I pray you conceale the mistry of this courtly kindnesse, for he is yet a stranger in it: and this present was the day of our Parlie, to morrow I answer, and yeelding shalbee dispatcht presently. To your Self, my noble Sister, her reverend and worthily honored mother, Sir William fenton, and his fayre Lady, my brothers and their masters, my whole Service, and what I am. London Nouembir the Sixth 1617 in extremity of hast Your very louing brother to bee alwaies comanded J. Boyle.

CXCV. William Freke to Boyle: 1617.

This is No. 159 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "To the right honorable Richard Lord Boyle Barron of youghall one of his Ma^tyes privy Councell in the Kingdome of Ireland these d.d.," and endorsed, "24^th November 1617 ffrom m^r ffreak." This letter is somewhat injured by damp.—G.

Right honorable, I haue receaued your loving letter of the 29^th of Auguste, wherin you write of the helping with some land, which I take moste thankfully from you, and what service I may doe you here in England, I will, moste willingly performe. As for your desire to haue Deere and speciallie Does, if your letter had come but ten daies soner, I should haue performed your desire: ffor one m^r Malet, disparking his park called Curry Poole four miles from Combwich, nere Bridgwater in Somerset, where a shippe may come to take them in, there I should haue had all his Deere. But m^r Poulet the Shereif hath boughte fyfty of the Does and I haue compounded for the rest, being [about some] fyftye Does and fyfty male Deere, and haue nowe written to knowe whither I can gett the Skipper aboute from Myne head to the place. I haue provided from my frends toiles for taking of them, twoe horse-loads att leaste. I am promised Deere in many places but farr from the sea side and wilbe the more charge, but I hope a frend of myne will gett me C more of the Earle of Pembroke out of the forrest of Deane, nere the Seaverne. I had gotten m^r Shereiff to haue lefte me his fyfty Does to haue broughte him soe many more to his parke at my charge, but for that he desired them to be brought by the end of December next, I could nott performe his demaund, by reason the place is seaven miles from Bristoll and the way soe badd that I could by noe meanes bring them vnto him: soe I haue thanked him for his kyndnes and will by God's helpe sende you

theis by the next meanes I may, (and hope yt wilbe by this Skipper) as cheape as I can, with desyre that you will send me your further order whatt store you will haue more. And for your bounty for the deliuery of one Oxe for a Doe, I will not desyre soe greate a reward but will buy them as cheape as I may and take care to shipp them safely, and desyre of God they may all come well to your park; of which I shalbe very glad, and only accept your honor's love, with what I shall disburse. Thus hoping for your honor's healthe and prosperitie, I will rest att Your honor's comaund in what I may WILLIAM FREKE.

Derbie [?] 12th of November 1617.

CXCVI. SIR JOHN BLENNERHASSET TO BOYLE: 1617.

This is No. 165 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "To the Righte Honorable the Lorde Boyle geue these," and endorsed, "24 Novembris 1617 ffrom Sir John Blennerhasset."—G.

Righte honorable, I ame boulde oute of ye dewtifull respecte I owe vnto your Lordship, both to move you and crave your answer with some convenient spede: I was not longe sincet at my lorde Moors, wheer after some other occation off speech in private vnto me, she sayd, her Lord and her self desired to get a good wiffe for their nowe eldeste sonne, and desired me oute of the love I beare vnto my honored ffrind in Inglande and vnto theme, that I would thinke wheer this their desire might be accomplished, assuringe me that they desired much my counsell therin. Presently after I lefte them I thought off your lordship, whoe hath daughters to bestowe, but because I neyther knewe your mynde nor their age, I have not named you as yett vnto theme, althoughe I nowe suppose vppon sume speches which I have had with Mr parsons & sumwhat which in con-

ference fel from ye lady, they aproued y^t^ [= that] waye (as for the Lorde and lady and their estate you knowe better then I) but I assure you the yonge gentlemane is of as good hoope as any I knowe in this kingdome: his age is aboute eyghteene yeere. I doe assure you that in my poore opinione both for his educatiõn and otherwise he is the beste mache at this daye in Irelande. I shold be very glade to doe the office of a kinde frinde betwene you, & thinke my self happye yf my laboure theer in maye breed content to bothe; & soe with my dewtifull respects vnto your lordship, your lady and the good lady ffentone, wishinge all happenes vnto you and yours I rest at your honors comandes J. BLENNERHASSET.

Dubline 19 november 1617.

CXCVII. BOYLE TO BLENNERHASSET: 1617.

This is on verso of the preceding.—G.

Worthie Sir, I haue receaved your kynde letters, and howsoever the proposicon shall take effect, I do esteem the mocon to proceed from you as an vndoubted argument of your love, for which I am veary thanckfull, and shall ever holde my self behowlding vnto you. ffor the matter yt self, it is soe faire and honorable as I should forgett my self and my childes good to much if I should not apprehend yt as a blessing from god, and the rather for that yt hath this begyninge from a frend of your Judgment and worthe, & bringeth so noble and Lardge an allyance with yt: ffor my Lord Moor he is a noble man that I haue ever honnored; his ffather being the princepall meanes vnder god that firste invyted my comyng into this kingdom; his Lady is my gossop, to whose mother, I was mutch bound in my firste

ffortunes; the memory therof and the vertues of thother, I mutch Reverence, & therfore the willinger to match in that ffamely: my daughter (though of good growth) you have seen in my howse, is but nyne yeres owld: she is well nurtured & condiconed, religeowsly bredd, and hath as many good quallities as maie be expected from one of her tyme: if her yeares and the porcon I can give be pleasing, all other things wilbe free from exception: The preferment I can give her, shalbe 3000^{li}, which I will not exceed, but my payment shalbe reddy and sure and I shall expect a Joincture accordingly. now Sir, breifly and effectually, I am come rowndly home to you; you knowe my mynde, and as for my Lady Moor, as I come at yt, you have been the first moconor so I praie be the manadger of this weighty busines with as much necessary secrecie as may be; and as you shall advize me of your proceedings, so will I steer my cowrse, desiringe god who makes marriadges in heaven to bless your endeavor, & praying you to tendre my best love and service to my lord Moor and his honnored Lady, and my due respects to your own Lady and your self, to whome I wishe as much happynes as vnto your loving & faithfull ffrend R. Boyle.

yoghall 10 December 1617.

CXCVIII. Randall Clayton to Boyle: 1617.

This is No. 172 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "To the Right honnorable Richard Lo: Boyle baron of youghall at the Colledg d.d.," and endorsed "February 1617 (Ra)ndall Cleyton." As usual, the enclosures have not been preserved at Lismore.—G.

Right honnerable, There came this day a letter directed to M^{r} Hunt from the M^{r} of the Primrose, importing divers piraticall exployts committed by Redmond since hee left the shore.

A true coppy wherof I make bold to send your lordship inclosed.

I lykewise receaved even now a letter from M^r^ Hunt from dublin. One branch wherof your lordship shall receaue heerwith, wherin yt appeares my Lord deputy will not sever thexaminators place from the Councell office, alledging a late precident in Connaught to that effect, wherof (if I may receaue the benefitt) I shalbe very glad to save my foureskore pounds. It may bee ytt is a plott of the secretaries to contynue yt to the councell office, presuming yt will one day be his. Wherin I hope (by your lordship's honnorable favor and our iust demeanor) his vnworthy expectacon shalbe prevented. Gibson the gamming mynistir delivered mee this letter, who told mee that the Lord deputy was advertised by letters out of England that your lordship's brother M^r^ docter Boyle is Lord Bisshopp of Corck. And so with an humble tender of every of our duties to your good lordship and the right honorable ladies, I humbly take my leaue and rest, An ever true poore servaunt to your Lordship RANDALL CLAYTON.

Corcke 28° November 1617.

CXCIX. COSEN OWEN TO BOYLE: 1617.

This is No. 178 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "To the Right honorable Richard L. Boyle Baron of youghall geve these," and endorsed, "November 1617 ffrom my cozen owen touching tharchdeconry of Lismor." Injured by damp.—G.

Right honorable, I am gyven to vnderstand that M^r^ Coote hath sould his Archdeaconshipp to M^r^ dawburne that dwelleth at Tallowe, tenante to M^r^ Cornelius. And this morninge he ys gon to waterford to my lord Bushopp aboute that busines,

(and tis supposed to take his orders) : yf he shall haue that place I feare your Lordship shall fynd him a very turbulent person. Thus much I thought fytinge to acqueynt your Lordshipp, the rather because M^r^ Goare wilbe this night at youghall, whereby your Lordship may know the truth heerin. Soe with my humble duty remembered, I humbly take leave & ever remayne your Lordships poore faythfull Servaunt at Comaund EVAN OWENS.

[*date damped out*] 28 1617.

CC. WILLIAM GREATREAKES TO BOYLE: 1617.

This is No. 185 of vol. viii., and is endorsed, "m^r^ greatreaks his bill for 15li sterling to be payed at the birth of my next son by this wife." See Introduction on this singular document.—G.

Let all men knowe by these presents, that I, William Greatraks of New Aughnnaine in the comety of waterford Es^qr^, doe confesse to owe vnto the Right honorable Richard Lord Boyle the some of ffifteene pounds current money of & within England, to be payed vnto the said Lord Boyle his executors administrators or assignes within ten daies next after the birthe of the next Sonne that shalbe bornn of the body of the now Lady Kathern Boyle to be begotten by the said Lord Boyle; To the which payment well & truely to be performed I binde my self my heires exec'tors administrators & assignies in the some of Thirty pounds current English money firmely by these presents : In witnesse whereof my hand & Seale, this xij^th^ day of January 1617 WILLIAM GREATREAKES [seal on pulpy paper.—G.]

Sealed Signed & deliured in presence of us Julius Galewaie William canty Abraham Holt.

CCI. Thomas Wilson to Boyle: 1617.

This is No. 189 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "To the right hon^ble my very good Lo, my lo. Boyle Baron of Youghall and one of his Ma^ties Councell for y^e province of Mounster in Ireland d.d.," and endorsed "16 January 1617 M^r Wilson's ţre in behalf of one M^r Rosse who desiring to liue in England requesteth to haue his rent payed him in England for the land which your lordship holdeth of him by lease." See our Introduction on this characteristic letter of a quaint old English scholar.—G.

Seva gratulatio reprehendi non solet
presertim si nulla adsit negligentia.

My Lord, I should ere this haue congratulated this accesse of honor & nobility which it hath pleased the Kinge soe deseruedly to dignifie you withall, since I sawe you last. But that there hath bin noe occasion offered mee hietherto to wryte, either to your lordship or to any other in that kingdome and as the italian sayth *l'amore sempre aspetta l'occatione*, I am bould now to take a small one, which is noe small signe of my loue, which desyres not to be forgotten but to be houlden heere in ye number of those that haue euer loued your Lordship since our first antient acquaintance in the Temple heere.

My Lord, I am intreated by an honest man whome I loue well, to wryte vnto your Lordship: it is one M^r Rosse, some tymes a Gouldsmyth heer near to my place of dwelling, who it seemes hath a Lease neer some of your Lordship's Land in Ireland, for which your Lordship payes him xx^li a year: hee hauenig now resolued to spend the rest of his Lyfe heer in his owne Contry, desyres mee to be a sutor to your Lordship y^t you would be pleased to lett him haue the said yearely Rent payd him heer at London by some such person or means as your Lordship shall thinke fitt: which if your Lordship shalbe pleased to doe for him, at my request, I shall hould it as a

great fauor & be ready to requite it by any seruice I can doe you.

Wee haue noe newes heer but only about some chaunge of dignityes & officers, wherof some are alredy & others lyke to bee; on newyears day last my Lord of Buckingham was made Marquisse Buckingham, which noe Man expected vntill it was done; & a few dayes after Sir Robert Naunton was sworne Secretary and Sir William Vdall Thresurer of the Chamber in my Lord Stanhops roome, your ould backfrend who is not dead but only to that Office: Sir Henry Carye is shortly to be comptroller of the Kinges howse, and Sir Thomas Edmonds, Thresurer in my Lord wottons roome, who they say is willing to retyre, and there is a speech of greater change expected shortly, as ye marquisse Hamleton shalbe Mer of the Horse, Marquisse Buckingham Chamb'laine & ye Lord Chamb'laine Admyrall, but that is not yet; the ould Admyrall walkes styll *Sed dies dabit quod dies negat:* it is expected also yt Sir Thomas Lake, Sir Edward Cooke and Sir Julius Caesar shalbe Barons, but these children are yet in emberione, and some of them happily may proue abortiues. I will trouble your Lordship with noe more newes at this tyme, nor would not haue bin thus tedious vnto you as I am nowe but yt I know that Letters which come from affare [are] euer vnwelcome vnlesse they bringe some newes with them: I desyre to hear of your Lordships health, & how speedy passage this letter hath found, which if it haue good fortune to come in reasonable tyme, it will invite me some tymes to trouble your Lordship with the lyke, to lett you know such occurrents as this our Court and Kingdome affords. And so I rest alwayes your Lordships ould and affecconate poor frend THO: WILSON.

ffrom my howse in the strand London this 16th of January 1617.

CCII. Popish Books, Images, etc., seized: 1617.

This paper is No. 194 of vol. viii.—G

David Meskell and Melchor o Lavallin weare Marchants in this shipp.

A particular nott of all such bookes, Images and other such thinges as weare found in a Chest taken out of a Shipp called the S^tt^ Martin of Polgan in ffraunce, olifer Raphell m^r^, from Cales in Spaine, and put on shore att Monnckstowne in the harbor of Corcke the xxij^th^ daye of Januarie 1617.

Imprimis one Latin bible, A booke intituled de rebus in hib'nij gestis; another Sumæ doctrinæ Christianæ; Another Malis malificarum; Another, de vita Santi Patricij liber Secundus; Another de Tractatis de penetentijs; Another Itenerarium humanæ; Another speculū finalis & Rituale Romanum, &^c^., De vita et moř Sacerdotum; Compendium Manualis &^c^., Flores Biblie & Three Cou[er]s for bookes, and diuers printed pages with pictures.

Imprimis. One Image aboute two foote long apparrelled with a purple taffitie coate, edged with gould Lace, and a fine holland shirt edged with bone lace, and a periwig of yellow heare, a paire of Jewish showes, with buckles of gould.

Item. One lesse Image in lyke manner apparrelled.

Item. the Image of Christ crucified being about three foote highe.

Item. the Image of a woman, in length aboute halfe a yarde, which wee suppose to be the picture of the virgin Marie.

Item. one other little smale Image of a woman aboute the lengthe of a foote.

Item. two little remnants of silcke stuff, fower manocns [*sic*]

of Tabacco, Six bottoms of Candlesticks, one guilded ring with a little chaine att yt; one wodden Cross, a guilded peece of wood, a blacke Silck girdle: two Crisom clothes, one embrodered boxe, with two little pictures, five paire of beades; one paper of Agnus deis, one paper of little brass Crosses, and one EBONE BOX.

Sir Par. Laue [Query Sir Lawrence Parsons?] hath in his custodie theis bookes following viz.

Malis Malificarum.
Vita Scti Patricij.
Flores Bibliæ.
And 8 papers of Seuerall sortꝭ.

CCIII. EDWARD SEYMOUR TO BOYLE: 1617.

This is No. 202 of vol. viii., and is addressed, "To the right hon^{ble} the Lord Boyle baron off Inergume geue these:" the endorsement obliterated by damp, and the MS. itself much damaged.—G.

Right honorable, I receaued a letter from you by M^{r} Russell off an offer I should make (about Deere) at a french crown apeece. wher in eyther his loue to your Lordship hath made him too forward to coniecture or too neglygent in mistakinge. I neuer traded in this nature but am not so ignorant in traficke but that I could haue made treble the valewe of them (after your rate) att home; (fetcht from me, wher in I had nether beene at their charge, or losse, in takinge) wer it not the desire I haue to plesure those of your ranke, and the particular regard (I haue heard) off your worth; which drawes me to make knowen my respects and desire to doe your Lord any seruice. I was att first doubtfull, and did not thinke to haue sent any, vntill I had writen and receaued an answer from your Lordship,

the proportion being so meane as I thought you eyther needed them, or regarded them, not; vntill incoraged by M^r^ Russell under the assurance off mistakinge. I desire to deale in any way reasonably with your Lordship as to receaue the like rate, fiue or six years hence (under your hand) delyuered as these a borde, and to paye for such wenskott as you shall send, otherwise desire a grant and . . . . my self, to geeue your Lordship a 100^li^ for a hundred Dowes, att that time. If I kill them in the howse, I can make (moste of them) better worth then a marke apeece; besides the skin, vmbles and shoulders, as the Keepers fee, woorth almost as much as your lordships rate. Protestinge on my parte that the charge off the Deeres taking, and sendinge them aborde to valew, the proportion alm[ost] off your offer: howsoeuer in any the offers or returne in wenskott, I refer my self to your Lordship. I haue taken aboue three score, where[of] fiue and fortie I haue deliuered [at once] off the greater Does, and male deere dyinge, whereoff experyence, the shortness of the Panyers, and longe cariadge, we attribute the cause which we doubt not in the next to preuent. The winde standinge contrary and the Barke not able to com in I was inforst to send them aboue eight mile by Land, which the stronger Deer with longe caryadge Struglings miscaryed: I could spare your Lordship a hundred more or better if the ship make a short returne, otherwise the Does will bee too great and I shall elsewher dispose them. I haue acquainted M^r^ Russell more certainly with the estimation I hold off them, neyther in faith woold I depart with them at that rate (it beeinge a marke apeece), did not my respects off your woorth tie me and the desire to doe your Lordship any seruice of this kind, or anythinge else in my power to approue my self your Lordships frind and Seruant, EDW. SEYMOUR.

Your Lordship must excuse what wee canot remedie it beeinge no way M[r] Russells fault but an attribute we must impose to ill fortune, the long stay of the Barke. Bery [*worn away*].

xxviij of January 1617.

CCIV. Peers Power's Accompt to Boyle: 1617.

This is No. 203 of vol. viii., and is endorsed, "Thaccompt between me, and peers power perclosed the 9 of m'h 1617. The 8 of July 1618 I accompted with peers power and allowing him 99[li] he had paid he rests me (besides for the barck of this year & Mc. Burdens Rent) xxxvj[li] xviij[s] vij[d] ster."—G.

due of ould	10[li]
Borrowed of your Lordship at my going into England	40[li]
Charged vpon me for the meler [miller?] is rent for which I have M[r] Blacknoll is bill	13[li]
for the gilding [gelding?] that I had from M[r] Banester	6[li] 13[s] 4[d]
Lent me at Bandon brig	2[li] 10[s]
Remaining vnpayd of Michellmas rent 1617 .	15[li] iij[s]
Som .	72[li] 18[s] 7[d]
Wherof payed in beves to Sir walter Rawley is flet	24[li]
in money at yovghell	12[li]
in money at Lismore	10[li]
to will the carpenter	05[li]
Som .	51[li]
Rest℄ due vpon me	20[li] 18[s] 7[d] ster.

Heer due for a yers rent of Coll on alholand day 1617	70li
for May Rent	35li ster.
Besides Michell burden is rent and the wood mony which cometh to I know not what yet	vjli

PEERES POWER.

the 9th of May 1617.

Barck money he received . . .	iijli 8s
paid to James ffoster	20li
paid to Michell.	70li
paid William Ebury Carpenter . .	4li
paid Michell	5li
	99li
Restꝯ on this accompt 8 July 1618 besides the barck money of this year & M. Burdens Rent	36li xviijs viijd

CCV. AN UNSIGNED LETTER: 1617.

This is No. 208 of vol. viii.—G.

Right Honnorable, I haue Receaued your letter, and in your letter your honnor did wishe me that I should not enforme your honnor in annye thinge hereine but yt which I could Justifie and prooue, and when your Lordshipp and david barry was vppon that Land, there was thirthie oulde men of the next neyghbours to that land that could depose vppon the booke that the said land was quietly in Edmond oge is possessionn and in his fathers, and I haue annother waye besides those oulde men

[*illegible*] to proocure this Land agaynst Robart barry, that he dide desyre Edmonde oge to lett him selfe quietlye in that land which is in controversie vntyll the tearme which is vppon the land be expeered, and he should Enter in bandꝭ and beynd himselfe or his heyrs to deliuer the saide land to Edmond oge or to his heyrs agayne; and the saide Robart did denie that he did such and offer to Edmond oge, but it was prooued agaynst hime by one of his owne tennants, before [your] honnor at youghell. And two years agoe the moste part of his tennants paied me for the grassinge of that land, Yours.

CCVI. Rev. John Boyle, D.D., to Boyle: 1618.

This is No. 16 of vol. ix., and is addressed, "To the Right Honorable his very Louing Brother the Lord Boyle Baron of yoghal and one of his Maiesties Counsel of State for Ireland with Speed geue these," and endorsed, "4 July 1618. ffrom my brother docter Boyle."—G.

Louing Brother, I wrote vnto you some moneth since by an Italian, borne in Venice, and exercised in that citty in making curious glasses: That trade, he desiring to set vp in Corke, or neer vnto you, as he should see vpon his coming most convenient, withall desired my Letters Commendatory vnto you, for his better receauing, and countenancing in that business. Sir Robert Mansfield master of our London glassehouse, and viceadmirall of the Kings Nauy, pretending some tye that he had of him aboute his workes, followed after him at Sea with one of his Maiesties Shippes, and at the Lands end tooke him and brought him backe. By this stay of him I feare my letters are deteined and not come to your hands: In them I certified of the sending of my goods to Corke, by one Matthews of Kinsale, and intreated your direccon for receauing and bestowing them in the Bishops

house. ffurther I advertized, that I had sent with them one Richard Elliot, myne old neighbor, an honest and vnderstanding man, and in his trade (being a Cowper) singular, and inferior to none: him I intreated you (if occasion so required) to vse in making vessels for your fishinge: you shall fynd him faithfull, painfull, proffitable: if you had no vse of him, yet for my sake to lett nothing needfull be wanting to him, for his relief and his childrens, till my coming, when, whatsoeuer hee shall receaue of you, I will repay thankfully. There are besides in his company the wife and children of one Mr Hall, of Longtyne, preacher vnder mee: whoe being likely to be left desolate vpon my departure, hath resolued to follow my fortunes, and shalbe prouided for if God geue mee meanes: to this good woman till my coming ouer, I desire further your kindnesse and fauor. My coming how soone it wilbee I know not, nor how long my stay: I am ready now, and haue been a good while: but there is a Secrett in it: harvest is at hand, and grass already downe: the greatest labors of my church are past, the whole proffit to come: I am loth another should at a chop, reap & rake together the Sweet of my sweat, the full recompence of my long travaile: In this regard (being besides vnder the Phisicons & Surgeons hands) I can be content to stay till I must needs goe: twoe hundreth markes proffit at least, comes in now at once: a good Supply towards my great expence: I desire therfore to bee certified by you, how needfull as yet my being there is: and withall that by your care and kyndnes, may be made to the Lord deputy, that there come not thence any complaint touching my ouer long stay: The Kings Letters I was forst to gett now signed, learning after the touch you gaue mee of the poynt, that only one was to be held by Conservacon, and the other twoe by comendam: Sir ffrancis Blundell did it for mee with great care, and vpon

small gratificacon. I pray you take occasion to write him, for it deserues thankes. my first fruites might haue been remitted easily, but that vpon what displeasure I know not, it pleased Sir H. May to omitt that clause in the first letter; wheras I had full view of the Entrance booke of all former giftes for Bishopricks in Ireland, and found expresly a remission of the first frutes in euery one, except only myne: this kindnes I ow to your deare (as you terme him) and worthily honored friend: But if the least motion from the Lord deputy to Sir ffrancis Blundell might be amongst other matters in his letter inserted, that he might haue any small occasion to mooue the King in it, as in respect of the smalnesse of the Bishoprick, or the greatnesse of my charge in passing to it, or the longnesse of the leases vpon it, or shortnesse of the Rents reserued, he promiseth so to mooue for mee, as he doubts not but to gett them remitted totally: in this poynt *Arte opus est et Morte tuo.* The law case you put, is like to go for mee: I haue to it the seurall hands (they cost mee six pounds) of M^r^ Attorney Generall, M^r^ Humphry davenport, and M^r^ John Bankes, all prime men, and of singuler learning & Judgment. The Judges ascription I could not gett, they answered, They would not geue Judgment out of court. I pray you Brother let me heare from you so soone as you can, chiefly what you thinke or advise concerning my longer Stay. The money borrowed of M^r^ charles Browne, I vnderstand you haue kindly repaid, and acknowledg thankfully your singular care therin and brotherly loue: my bill M^r^ Browne now sends you: it bares date the fifth of January, but I had the money procured against the 15^th^ of December so long it lay still. my hart is with you, and nothing in my pocket but an empty purse: my preparacon for this iourney hath indeed forst mee, either to spend or send whatsoeuer I had: But this hope still sustaines me, viz

Deus dabit quod dies negat: and in this I rest till I see you, praying in the meane tyme for you, and salutinge with due respect your noble Selfe, Sir william ffenton, the worthie Ladies, our brethern and Sisters, with all others our kindred and friends. London June the 18th 1618. your faithfull Louing brother. JOHN BOYLE.

CCVII. RICHARD BLACKNOLL TO BOYLE: 1618.

This is No. 23 of vol. ix., and is addressed, "To the right hoble Richard Lo: Boyle Barron of yoghall one of his mats priuy Councell in Ireland, Yoghall," and endorsed, "ffrom Richard Blacknoll aboute the yronworcks." —G.

Right honorable, After my duty remembered, Etc. maie it please your Lordship to vnderstand that by reason of the late drie weather, whereby the water wheele at the mounteyne hath not bene able to droune out the Water out of the bottome of the worcke, So as this bearer William Collins his worckmen cannot come to land mine out of the bottome vaine, but haue bene forced to open ground at a higher Leuill, which is a dead chardge, till they come to the mine. The said William Collins is behinde with your lordship & my master, mr Thomas Ball, a matter of 16 or 18li, to be borne in thirds till he comes to the mine, which I doubt not but will pay it againe; besides a matter of 7 or 8li due to his worckmen, whereof ffrancis Bennet denieing as heretofore to pay the third part, so do I likewise in your lordships behalfe: wherevppon this bear[er W]illiam Collins hath intreated me to aduertize your Lordship thereof: & to interest [your lordship] to be pleased to geue order that ye worckmen may bee paid & that ffrancis Bennett may not turne him oute of the worcke as he threatneth to doe, vnlese he will presently

send him in so much mine as will pay such parte of the debt as is due to my said master: I paid by ffrancis Bennet that, because he seeth some present chardg must be laid out for the getting of [a] quantity of mine there, least the mine should not be able by Michaellmas next to countervaile it; whereby your lordship mighte be somwhat eased of chardg therein for time to come. If my master should giue it then ouer, he will rather gett somme other land & pladge what myne may be gotten for the present, then be at any necessary chardg for ye preservacon of the worckes for time to come; but if your lordship will giue me Leaue, I will, godwillinge, prevent his cunninge therein, as it shall take no place, & yet doe my master no manner of wronge, which I protest I would not doe yf it laie in my power, much more when I knowe it is and neuer was nor neuer willbe your lordships pleasure I should. as for payment of Collins worckmen, I wishe your lordship not to make any absolute promise till your lordship returne from the asisies, & that you come hether & see how recconings doe stand with him. in ye meane time, your lordship may wishe them to follow their Busines Etc. At your lordships last beinge here M^r^ Wiseman promised me to come by this way & would pay the Tenn pound, but I heare he went ouer this day at Affane so as I am like to be disapointed thereof, yf your Lordship doe not procure him soddanely to send it hither: of the 20^li^ I intreated your lordship by my letter sent by Richard Norris to furnishe me with ouer & aboue the allowance of 50^li^ ster. weekely, I received but 13^li^ odd money, so that the remainder, being 7^li^ & a matter of 3^li^ more, I am behinde with the rails & wood cutters in Ballymoyenagh, besides that by reason of 14^li^ 7^s^ 6^d^ which I paid the last thursday at Balliregan to the 3 partners for 115 tonn of mine at 2/8 6^d^ per tonn. I was forced to leaue there vnpaid till Thursday next 9^li^

odd money. So that I hope your Lordship will take such order that I may as well haue the allowance of 50^{li} this weeke as allso ye remainder of the 20^{li}, & your Lordships ffurtherance for m^{r} Wisemans money; That I may cleare all men againe in generall & then, godwilling, I will not desire a penny more then I haue received, till the sow Ironn cast do countervaile it. This is the cheefe quarter wherein your stock must come in, therefore I beseeche your Lordshipp lett not money be Wanting to prouide it: for neuer lett me inioye your lordshipps ffauor yf by gods asistance I be not as prouident & carefull to husband the same as your lordship can desire, as at your lordships next coming hither, godwilling, your lordship shall see & finde by my Last quarters accompts, which I haue very exactly & Justly in particulers, in a readinesse to shew your Lordship, will in parte appeare. I truste in god before Christmas day next your Lordship shall haue occacone guien you to say yt that you neuer Laid out money for any comodity to better profitt then for this sowe Iron, yf buisnes goe no worse forwards then now they doe praised be god, & so I hope will continew, & so for present your Lordships in all faithfull seruices to be commanded, RICHARD BLACKNOLL.

Capoquin this 5th of July 1618.

CCVIII. COSEN JAMES TOMPKYNS TO BOYLE: 1618.

This is No. 31 of vol. ix., and is addressed, "To the right Hon^{r} the verie good Lo: Richard Lord Boyle Baron of yoghall be deliuered," and endorsed, "26 of September 1618. ffrom my cozen James Tompkyns." —G.

Right Honorable vpon the returne of my Vncle Vaughan his servant, I receiued your Letter, and since by my Cozen Owen, I had advertizement of your good health, my Ladies, & your

children; the which my wief your kinswoeman and my self, weare right gladd to heare, desiring the longe continuance thereof. The estate of these tymes in England affordeth this propertie of Notices, the particularities whereof happilie you haue earst this receiued, the generalitie beinge that the Lord Treasurer is outed of his place. the place, as yett, vnbestowed, and exercised by Commissioners, selected Commissioners of principall Counsellors of Estate to take information of the abuses of the Treasurie, wherin some other officers belonginge to the receipt, are thought wilbe questioned. Ther hath bin lately a Creation of fower Earles, the Vicount Leyle, of Lester; the Lord Compton, of Northampton; the Lord Rich of Clare; the Lord Candish of devonshire: The Lord Chauncellor allso newlie made a Barron, his Creation being Baron of Verolam, the olde name of S^t Albons. Thus desiringe vnto your Lordship and to your Howse all felicities and prosperityes I do at this tyme take my leaue and do remaine at your Lordships service JAMES TOMKYNS.

Wonington the third of August 1618.

My Wiefe desireth to signifie hir thanks vnto your Lordship and my Ladie for your favours to hir kinswoman Letticia Hoppwoode, whome shee hopeth will endevor to be dutifull and servicable.

She hath allso as a testimonie of hir good houswifrie, sent vnto you heerwith Certaine Cheeses: I wishe they proue good, whearof

Tenn are smale.

Two greate.

CCIX. Thomas Carter (or Coote?), of the Iron-works, to Boyle: 1618.

This is No. 36 of vol. ix., and is addressed, "To the Right Hoⁿᵒ and my Singuler Good Lo: Lord Boylle at his housse At youghall in the Kingdom of Ireland d.d.," and endorsed, "30 octobris 1618. ffrom mr Cootes of the yron worcks." The handwriting is somewhat crabbed, yet fairly good; but the spelling is astounding, making some words doubtful. —G.

My Right Honored good Lord, Leaste my foremer Letter meyght mescarrie, which I deleuerred mr Bowthe to send you, with all sped, And haueinge now a fytte messenger, I coulld doo no lesse in my loue & dewtye to showe my treu seruces in Anye-thinge that may attend to your good. About some 10 dayes Agoo, the foremer partie who I laste wrotte of, which was Spenser, did saye that ther was now a tyme that ther wolld be dyuers callde in quesstyon for defaltes to the Kynge, and that he hoped to laye suche good hollde of the olld wollffe that he sholld neuer be abell to bytte anye more; (and the daye before thes speaches, he came from Sallberye [Salisbury?] from Cortte). he is workinge, but in what kynd I can not larne, for he is a verye closse fellowe; he haythe colleckted as he saythe manye oppres-syones and a bewseyes [= abuses] & is moche stronger then he was be tenne partes [?] then he was tow month sence; which colecksyones & defaltes he hayth is consernynge Ierland, & espesshale your sellffe: therfore it is not a messe [= amiss] to preuent anye thinke [= thing] which you kinke [= think] he maye obyeckte [= object] Agenste you, & beinge fore warned you are hallffe Armd.

Now to geue your Lordship ye notes what this gent is, I thinke it nedelesse, in Regarde I thinke he hayth letters from

men of good worthe for your better vnderstandinge ther in [= therein], yett if my creditte weare so valewabell I durste spenne [= spend?] my reputasyon for his trew worthe in all his acksyones to proue verye onneste & relegyous & it maye be he maye be vssefull for you ether in Suruainge, belldinge, or Land. I haue no newes but this berer can acquent you by word of mouthe. So I hvmblye take leaue, your Lordships Servant in all hvmbell serues to vttmoste of my powre poure [poor power] THO COOTE.

London this 18th of August, 1618.

CCX. THE LORD CHIEF JUSTICE [JONES] TO BOYLE: 1618.

This is No. 47, and is addressed, "To the Right honorable my very good Lorde the Lord boyle barron of youghall privy councellor of estate," and endorsed, "xi September 1618 ffrom my lord cheefe Justice." Jones's MSS. are detestable, and such as might well be cast aside by an Editor, as refusing to spend pains on so gratuitously difficult a handwriting.—G.

My Very good lorde and loving frende (so sune I doe presume vppon your lordships promise), I have not much to trouble you in at this tyme other then to give you seisens of my promise, that hereafter you may claime a further increase thereof: all I haue nowe to say is that my lorde deputy had some conference with me for my lorde Commissioners [?]: their estate & their possession by direction from Englande was granted for Sir Thomas Somersett which wuld not be recalled, onlie he was contented vppon my motion to send a letter for stay of the writinges; had you come to Clonmel, I thinke I mought have donne somethinge betweene Sir Thomas & your llordship: if it lye in me to doe any office to give furtherance to any thinge you shall desyre therein, I will not be backwarde.

The Lord byshopp of meth hath the last weeke moved my lord deputy and councell for a Letter in recomendation of his suit for a comission sumarily to determine all ecclesiasticall possessions & complaints. The Lord Chanceler hath given some stay therevnto, but my lord primate is sent for and then the Councell must meete agayne to debate of the proposition, and there is a levie of money made in the northerne diocesses to defray the expenses. Some of the Councell (that seeme to vnderstande) tell me there is maynie [*half a line of contractions undecipherable*] *volumus*. Some after wilbe sparinge to recomende any thinge other then what shalbe ordinary and just.

They say there was some contestations before the Kinge between the earles Ormond and Thomond: there is no newes other then what you have heard already. the lord cromwell is come over and sworne a privy Councellor, Sir Henry docwra and Sir adam loftus are at the watersyde. Andrue Ware toulde me there was an order sent for a newe survey of landes that were past at lowe surveys by his majestie. Sir frances Annesley hath lefte to goe to ingland & will goe shortly: & so with my best wishes to your llordship, Sir william fenton and the good ladyes, I rest your llordships lovinge & assured WILL [JONES] [*worn away*].

Dublyn, 8 September, 1618.

I promised to keepe secret what you should write from my men or any other: I expect the like from your llordship.

I am glad my lord bishopp hath his things dispatched & all obstacles removed [*illegible Latin sentence at end*].

CCXI. Dr. Ryves to Boyle: 1618.

This is No. 49 of vol. ix., and is addressed, "To the R: Hon^ble my very singuler good Lord, Richard L: Boyle Barō of youghall geue thease," and endorsed, "26 September 1618. ffrom m^r docter Ryves."—G.

Right Honorable, and my very good Lord, the business concerning M^rs Taylor is now dispatched: concerning the bond of fifteene pondes, the Register by good hap, had taken it into his note, before it was lost; and soe I haue passed it, and finished all matters for hir. I made bold my good lord, heretofore to acquaint your Lordship that the Analecta had as I conceived, a glance at yow; ennioy the greate prosperitie, which god hath blessed you withall in this Kingdome; your answer was, that you were not named therein; and that therefore you would not haue it spoke of: since which time, that booke is published anewe with a second part: and in the margent of that first place, is added this note: *R. Boylei portentosa fortuna:* I shall of my self bee able to make a short and an honest answer for you; butt if you shall think fitt to haue anie speciall matter added I shall beseech your Lordship to lett mee heare from you with convenient speed: The Lord Primate, and this Bishop of Meath, are making a terrible head against mee, not vpon anie newe occation, butt vpon the old: a greate collection of monei is made; and the Bishop of Meath is now going ouer without speaking an word to mee about it: onely they both haue sued a long time, that the Bishop may goe recomended in a generalitie; which hitherto is withstood: butt the Primate is now come to towne, to carie it, if hee can: I am reasonably and dulie informed, that the Bishop goeth ouer with noe less then two thousand powndes to carie it if hee may: butt the pretence of his going, is about the Bishops lands, that all things concern-

ing them may bee ordered by another course then by the common lawe: wherein allso hee findeth noe small opposition; and I thinke will finde more in England: butt it is very well conceiued, that his drift is to ruine mee, if he can: But *in Domino spes mea:* and that is my rest, onely I thought good to signifie soe much vnto your Lordship as vnto my Honorable frend from whome if you were present I should make bold to craue not onely fauoer, butt allsoe consaile in this soe obscure, though imminent a danger: And euen soe wishing the continuence of your Lordships prosperitie and encrease of Honeur, I comitt you to god, and rest your Lordships in all seruice to be comanded, T. RYVES.

ffrom Dublin this 15 of September, 1618.

CCXII. THE LORD CHIEF JUSTICE [JONES] TO BOYLE: 1618.

This is No. 55 of vol. ix., and is addressed, "To the R: honorable my very good lord the lord boyle barron of youghall councellor of Estate," and endorsed, "26 Septembris 1618 ffrom my lord cheef Justice Jones." The handwriting is detestable, as before.—G.

My lorde, since my last I canne send you no newes other then that Sir Henry Docwra landed, and brought no treasure as wee canne heare of with him; he is to receive the ayde money here, & such allowance of so much in England as made vpp that 120000li which cleares the yerre ending at mychelmas last. the lord primate & the lord of meath are not yeat come to towne; they will this week & then some things wilbe concluded of. When my lord sarsfeild cometh to towne, then something wilbe donne also, for Sir James Hamylton. There is nowe in hand an Inquirie how replantation in the north is performed &

what bonds for that work are forfeited. Whither any hath the forfeiture granted or promised I knowe not, yeat I knowe what I thinke other[wise]: my harty Comendations to yourself, Sir william fenton & the ladyes; I haue no more att this tyme to trouble youe, & restinge always your lordships assured well willer, WILL JONES.

Dublyn, 14 September, 1618.

Comende me to M^r^ Richarde boyle & the yonge gentlewomen.

CCXIII. RIDGEWAY TO BOYLE: 1618.

This is No. 58 of vol. ix., and is unaddressed (having been enclosed in a cover), but endorsed, "25. octobris 1618. ffrom the Lord Ridgewaie." Ridgeway's, if not so bad as Jones's handwriting, is very difficult to decipher.—G.

Noble Lord, I no sooner stumbled on this honest traueller, your tenant, but was kindly inquisityue after ye welbeyng of your Lordship & yours. And as wyllyng to wryte somewhat; which somewhat be onely the assurance of all our Contynev'd Loues & wellwyshyngs vnto your self, my lady your wyff, ye good & laboryous Lady ffenton & your own offspring. All whom God in heauen bless as he hath hytherto done, wherunto theyr Prayers aswell as your own industryous Paynes haue ben no meane furderance.

Yee may already well say yee haue ouercome ye world & wyll (I dowbt not) as well say ye lyke of ye 2 others (ye fflesh & Deuyll). Thanckfullnes to God & contentment in ourselues (aswell for wants & crosses as benefytts) is ye chyeff the Lord God looks for at our hands, for all: which ye same God grant, for he must gyue yt vs, els wee cannot yeeld yt to hym: (*Da domine quod iubes, & iube quod vis*) But alas wher am I waded?

I meant only to recomend my loue vnto you, to Thanck you for your frendly entertaynment of my Brother George, as you haue like cawse to thanck hym for hys trew relatyon of your noblenes plenty & kyndnes. And to tell you, that I lately left all well at lytchfeyld & fynd heere, though no wyff & chyldren, yet fruyte, ffysh & all other gods blessyngs aswell for pleasure as proffytt, & necessary vse, enough to content all reasonable men: 20 Last of Pilchards & hearyngs in a Seyne at one draught; 200 or 250 Hogsheads of Syder made out of one orchard. The lyke quantity out of another, & so proportionably out of lesser, besyds spendyng ffruyte & hoard ffruyte. The comyng in of 2 or 3 shyps from newfoundland [with] 18, 20, 2400 [cod] to a single ship, besydes ye trayne oyle, [and also the] contynewall setting vp of new Kylls of Lyme, to [*worn away*] ground, with the lyke daily caryadge of Sea Sand for [orduring] of Land also, euen for Ten groats an Acre, to Ten shillyngs a mavck, nay xx^{s} & vpward per annum. And how many Ton of Syder wee shall make for our own & frends dryncking, meerly of Peare-maynes, Renat's & Pipps. Thes (I say) besyds a kynd of hopp-haruest, & other haruest (come to all other contryes) Ar our, & our neighbors and Tenants daily conferences at this tyme of yeare, gods name be praysed for yt.

And this & the lyke ther, may & (by Gods grace) shall content, without furder trublyng & tossyng in an enuyous & misenterpretyng world: Nay, ye worst is, Thys & old hapynes is yet for a lytle space too great a hapynes to enioy & sitt by. Yet I will hope to be no longer stranger to your brother, nor my contrymen & kyndred heere: which god grant: You haue left my Parck to beare ye burden of all in these parts, 2 being disparcked (I mean my 2 kynsemens Baronet Seymor & my cosyn G. Caryes) ye last yeare.

Comend my hartiest loue (I pray your Lordship) to my good & iudycyous old frend & styll frend I hope (M^r^ Surueyor) & to hys brother, And in no case must my good cosyn & frend your chyeff Justice, with my cosen hys wyf & theyr yong chyef Justics be forgotten: And so I am euer more your Lordships honest frend TH: RIDGEWAY.

Torr in Devonshire (for 4 or 5 days) September 1617/1618.

CCXIV. WRIGHT TO MRS. BRISKETT: 1618.

This is No. 62, and is endorsed, "20 September 1618. M^r^ Wright ϱ draught of a letter to M^rs^ Briskett." It is much torn and damp-injured. See Introduction on this curious letter concerning the widow of Lodovick Briskett, Sidney and Spenser's friend. The 'draught' was what Wright evidently persuaded Boyle to write for him.—G.

M^rs^ Briskett, I haue been moved by a tenant of myne, one Henry Wright, whoe I vnderstand is a suiter vnto you, [to] deliver my knowledg of him, who in regard of the unequality feareth to gayn such a wyffe except you affect to live a quiet retired lyffe [*worn away and illegible*]. . . . to sore soe highe, yett havinge attempted, and vnwilling out of the love & respect he [cherishes toward you] and Loth to give ouer, entreated me that I would write to you in his behalfe, whoe knowinge accordinge [to] his acknowledgment, your quallity to be above his; yett at his request, my selfe beinge a stranger to you, but one that wished great good to your Late worthy husband, & for his sake to you & his; have been induced in his behalfe to certifie you thus much, that he is a poore gentleman that I have intrusted much, & with great [sums of] money which he hath honestly & carefully [*worn away*] . . . . accordinge to his degree is well respec[ted by his] neighbors; & Lived with his late wyfe Love-

ingly and contentedly, free from wants or disquiet; I know he hath a small pretie howse & land of mee for 5000 yeares at xxxiij^{s} rent per annum, well improved by good husbandry, better worth than xx^{li} a year, and some other good meanes of mayntenance, & himselfe hath noe chardge, nor is a man that will waste your Estate, but I thinke [will] carefully keepe & encrease yours and his own, and in my opynion [is sure to] respect you accordinge to your birth & degree, [*half line worn and damped out*] . . . . that his worthie vsadg of you will supply other def[ects].

Whose successe in his suite I leave to your selfe, wishinge all things, wherin my best assistance shall not be wanting, fall owte for both your goods: And soe E^{tc}.

CCXV. The Lord Chief Justice [Jones] to Boyle: 1618.

This is No. 64 of vol. ix., and is addressed, "To the right honorable my very good lord the lord boyle baron of youghall Counsellor of Estate," and endorsed, "6. octobris 1618. ffrom my lord cheef Justice." If possible the handwriting of this letter is more detestable than even the others.—G.

My Lorde, your servant M^{r} woorth toulde me that their cometh a messenger vnto you foorth with and his hast is such that he cannot stay: yeat I made boulde to arrest him while I write two or 3 wordes. the byshopp of meath is going and a letter came now to me from the lord deputy and councell, for a comission is sent by him. I did not subscribe my hand. The case is vntruly drawen up as I conceive Thereof, and he will specially labor what he can therin. I will write my mynde to the Lord chancelore concerning the comission: this I thought good to advertise you of. I haue written formerly two letters

unto you, thone by a messenger that brought you my lord byshoops patentes, and the other by m^r^ E V, and divrise packetts are come over of late, but they doe not stand at councell table as yeat. Barneville the great statesman in the lowe countrys is surprized by the State of the lowe Countrys & Chardged with treason: and so with my harty comendations I rest your llordships assured Loving frende WILL JONES.

Dublyn 24 Sep. 1618.

CCXVI. SIR LAURENCE ESMONDE TO BOYLE: 1618.

This is No. 67 of vol. ix., and is addressed, "To the right honorable my verie goode lord the lord Boyle, Barrone of youghill d.d.," and endorsed, "26 september 1618. ffrom Sir Law: Esmonde with the noat of the particulers past for me in his pattent." The writing is such a formless scrawl as is marvellous. The Postscript seems to lay blame on the 'scribe.' The signature is a bold, fine autograph.—G.

Right Honorable, it was this day 9 of the clok er your letter of the xix^th^ came to my hands. I instantly sent mine to the lord deputy by a messenger of my own, for yours was brought me by a stranger and nott by your boy as you writt. if he had come last night I hade attended you att the hospitell but now I cannott. by fryday I expect our favour from my lorde deputy; when it comes you shall see it. I do much honor & respect the lady barie [Barry] & more for the Lady boylls sak, then any other cause: which shall mak me in all his occaions to labor for him [Lord Barry].

Ime ever of opinyon that the ledy wold vse all her strenth to ruine her sister in law & that unfortinnott son of mine, who hath nott bene directed by me of longe time.

I am sory to hear Sir thomas Sommersett doth so violently

prosecutt that pore yonge lord: in my pore Judgment with little equity.

which wilbe[seen] when the King shall knowe: he will tak it ill.

you ar engaged, and it behoves you to stande strongly to your right & not to permitt abussings of this consequence to be caryed vpon misinformacon.

if you will prosper in it, you must addresse yourself to the marquese buckingham and mak the true statt of the cawse knowen to the kinge, who is the fountain of Justice. It is better for you to cast away a iooo^{li}: by followinge the cawse then tak an affront: which may ly hevelyer on you that have so many greater matters, then you can on the sudayne imagaine. As sone as my messeages returne &c., I will se what is done. I will ether waytt on you, or writt att large, which now I cannot:

your parcells ar past the seall, only that which my lord deputy vpon secret infermotion crosed out with his own pene: the perticuler I sende you that by it your conueyaence may be drawen, which I will signe when it comes.

Appoynt wher I shell receaue the mony for the purchase. The patent must ly in the hanaper untill the parties enter security for payment of the rent, the first seuen yeeres, which is the course now lede: but you may tak fourth your assignment and that is security for the rent next term. remember my humble seruice to your noble lady and to the good lady fenton. So humbly tak leave and rest ever your lordships most faythfull and humble true frende to do you all the seruice I am able.

from belleglessing [?] September xxijth 1618.

LAURENCE ESMONDE.

your lordship may se both I and my scrib were in hest, but your perticulers is in the patent just as you geve it in.

CCXVII. Perigrine Spenser to Boyle: 1612.

This is No. 75 of vol. ix., and is addressed, "To his right Honorable Lord & Cosin Lord Boyle Barrō of Youghal these" [wax seal shield and four * * * *], and endorsed, "2° October 1618 ffrom Peregrine Spenser." See Introduction on this pathetic letter from the son of the Poet.—G.

Most Honorable Lord,

ſince my laſt arriual in this Country, neceſſity & I haue bin of ſo long acquaintance, (what by o^r^ ages ills & sickneſſes extreamytyes) that I am almoſt invred to continue hir abiect:) but my mind, hauing bin euer free, promptes me w^th^ a little ambition to entreat your goood^nes^, whoſe bounty heather to, haue ſo far ſurpaſt my vnworthy deſartes, that I can but only wiſh that I had more occaſions to do you ſeruices, then I haue dayes to liue, or howers of imployment: But lik a bould beggar that euer preſſeth vppon thoſe that ſeames to fauo^r^ him; I do humbly intreat as you euer hether to [haue] bin a welwiſher to my vncertaine fortunes, ſo now you would support them by your counſel; for conſtrained to mak uſe of extremity; I rather choſe a while to content my ſelf heere: then by the whole world to be condemned of raſhnes, If I had mad ſo ſhort a returne: wherfor by thoſe freendes as a ſtranger could mak in ſo ſmale a time, I prefard my ſelf to a gentleman vſhers place; thinking it beſt to becom ſo ſeruile [rather] then to tak ſom headſtrong courſe: but now ſince time hath allaid his neceſsity, though I cannot recouer my loſſes both of time & expences, by reaſon of continual ſiknes & an impoſtume with w^ch^ as yet I am diſtreſsed: yet as ſoone as health & occaſion will giue me leaue, I would vndertak ſom more profitable courſe, for heare I but ſpend my time, w^ch^ to pretious is, w^t^hout any hope of future preferment: As for ſtuddy I feele my helth ſo diſtempered w^th^

it, being once ouerstreched by improuidente diligence, that I think in my lif time I ſhal not recouer that benefit. But if yo^{r} charity wil voutchſafe to be a meanes to direct my youth in a path that my age may liue to pray for you in al the zealous offices that ſo obliged a kinſman as my ſelf may be acceptable, I wil conforme my induſtry to yo^{r} diſpoſing: & be longer his owne then worthy to be thought yours, I rest,

Yo^{r} poore kinsman
PERIG. SPĒSER.

this 2 of October.

Worthy ſr My Mother writ to me
that you had taken order wth Mr Bor
for fiue pound at Ester laſt w^{ch} hetherto
I haue not hard on: But your kind rem'braunce
by Captain Norton hath remembered
more thankes than this lettal paper
dare be capeable of.

CCXVIII. SIR JOHN LEAKE TO BOYLE: 1618.

This is No. 78 of vol. ix., and is addressed, "To the Right Ho^{ll} the Lord Boyle Baron of yo'all these," and endorsed, "primo November 1618 ffrom Sir John Leak."—G.

Right Honorable, my good Lord, sithens my cominge home I could by no means happen vppon any messinger that came Imediatly for Irlande. But now havinge the conveniensy of this messinger, I would not omitt him, as well to giue your Honor many humble thankes for the many fauors I receued from your lordship, for which I shalbe euer tied to a faythfull acknowledgment. As for my o[w]ne busines, which by your lordships helpinge hande I brought to a wished successe, My

Lord, I cann by noe means frame my comminge for Irlande vntill the springe, for my wife is so great and so vnapt for travel, especially such a Jurney, that by no meanes wee dare adventure it, but god willinge we wilbe with you with the earliest of ye spring. I humbly intreat your Honor to talke with my landlord that ther may growe no dyferense betwixt vs concerninge my stay: for att our agrement before your Lordship, I putt all that might happen to him by my stay to your Honor; to which I will still abide. I haue desyred him that he will vse & winter the cattell (which I will bye) as for him selfe, & that he wilbe pleased to leaue such woden stuffe as (bedsteeds exepted) may be convenient for me in that house and not preiudiciall to him selfe. If it please your Lordship to remember the Payles for the grove in yt, they may be by your Honor commanded, cleft and brought as needed, as may be, for which I will well satisfie: for I Intend it my first worke to secure my grove from pilladge.

The newes are not much heare, but as they are your lordship shall haue them and the newest first: M^r^ Richard Martine is this last thursday the first of october sworne Recorder of london, Benn beinge dead: Sunday the 27 of september the Kinge lead my lord Barry to chappell and ther did vse him most gratiously: I haue bene often with him: his lordship doth lacke mony & if I cann gett in my mony I will supplie him with 50^li^ or a 100^li^ If it shall please your Lordship to see me payd: but the first mony I shall receaue he shall haue 50^li^ if he be not supplied before: John ffearnes toonge was so nimble befour the lords that he stands commaunded, yett hath lybertie to goe, & drinke, whether and what he will, which lybertie he doth freely assume: My Lord of Buck[ingham] is ioyned in patent with the ould Admirall: No man cann tell what wilbecome of Rawley but

the voyce is that my lord of Buck[ingham] hath begged his life: Sir Lewis Stuckly hath gott no honor in the busines: Mr Cary did wronge your lordship and abuse Sir John Bingley in distastinge his payment and wrightinge to you to that purpose, for I haue sent you here inclosed the dayes of payment vnder Sir John Bingleys hande; which to my vnderstandings was very good & I thinke your lordship will so conceaue.

Captain Penningtons shipp is released and my lord of Thomonds warrant is come for his discharge; his lordshipp tould me so him self:

As often as any conveniensy shall offer I wilbe bould to troble your Honor with this ill hande, and in the meane time will crave your lordshipps pardon, desyringe your lordshipp to remember my humble service to my Lady Boyle, to my Lady ffenton, to Mr Richard to whom I dare not send the ill newes of his Captayn.

Thus wyshinge you all encrease of worrdly Honors with the fruition of all heavenly happines, I cease to troble your Honor, desyringe your Lordshipp to keepe in your rememberanse your Honors most devoted Servant JOHN LEAKE.

Chanon Row Westminster this 6 of october 1618.

CCXIX. THE BISHOP OF CORK, CLOYNE, AND ROSS [DR. JOHN BOYLE] TO BOYLE: 1618.

This is No. 85 of vol. ix., and is addressed, "To the Right Honorable his very good Lord and brother Richard Lord Boyle Baron of youghal and one of his majesties counsel of State for Ireland these," and endorsed, "13° October 1618 ffrom my brother touching his Jorny to Lymerick moneis and other busines."—G.

Louing Brother, I returned according to appoyntment, vpon Wednesday to corke, with hope and desire to haue mett you

here, but I knew not what occasions (yet I presume necessary) drew you another way: I would gladly haue related vnto you the manner of my entertainment at Lymrick, together with the expence of my feast, a charge of 32li at the least; the steward had prouided for three plentifull meales in very good sort, all things neat, dainty, and (which my weakness could least indure) elegantly. my Lord Brian vsed mee with noble & singular respect, Sir Thomas Brownes kindnes was no whitt inferior; Mr Cleiton, Mr Serieant and the rest, for your Sake did mee many fauors, all shewing good respect and kind loue: Nothing troubled mee so much in all my trauailles & trouble, and expence, as nether to gett you thether nor finde you at my returne here. I had necessary matter of conference with you about those former demises of corke, and that aged Sute for cloyne: it is now high tyme, if I knew where, to haue some direccons to consider and take order about them: for first I receaue not (and yet stand in want of) the Rent formerly payd, and next till an eviction I shall leese what soeuer the lands are in a better value richly worth: as for instance, for that of Walter copingers, which yielded the precedent Bishop but 5li a yeare, I am offered fifty and to leese, both that old ffine, and more, this new and great increase. I pray you therefore write a word, either of your purpose to repaire somtyme hether, or of direccon in your absence for my safest course. ffurther I pray you write to Mr Worth or some friend more worthy, for the dispatch of my comendam: my Lord Sarsfeld promised much, and putt in mynd by you, I doubt not but he will performe more, as namely for the drawing & sending away a letter of Explanacon touching the continewance of the vnion of corke and cloyne: a thing so necessary that without it I shalbee vtterly maymed in my greatest meanes and hopes: and till my comendam be passed vnder

Seale, I haue no pouer at all, either to hold my visitacon, or keep courts, or receaue Rents at cloyne, and so all help of maintyning my charge till that be done vtterly taken away: I pray you therefore (Deare Brother) further the dispatch of this by your pen and purse so soone as you can: so fast as I may possibly get together money, not a peny shalbe abated of your great expense. This messenger merely Irish was tendered to me at limericke by the Archbishop, with a streight charge as a pretious Jewell, to comend him to you: his quality is, that he is an excellent Chronicler for the Irish estate, and singularly skilfull in their characters: for their orthography writing it truly, and for the evennes and fairness of the hand very delicately: he told mee that you entreated him to fynde you out such an one, and this as a Speciall token of his loue he sends and comends vnto you. It now remaines that I shut vp this tedious letter, with many thanks for your brotherly loue, hearty prayers for your prosperous estate, kind comends to your noble lady, your children and the worthy Lady fenton, with S^{ir} William and his Lady, all my louing and kind friends. Corke October 9th 1618. your very louing brother JOHN CORK = CLONE = ROSSE.

CCXX. MRS. ELLIS SHERLOCKE TO BOYLE: 1618.

This is No. 91 of vol. ix., and is addressed, "To the right honorable my verie good Lo: the Lo: Boyle Lo: Baron of youghall in haste," and endorsed mistakenly, "xvij^{o} octobris 1618. ffrom M^{rs} Ellys power touching her comyttal to the castle of Dublin."—G.

My Lord, you shall vnderstand, That this day I was sent for by a pursevant at my Lord Deputies appointment to appeere before his Lordship and the counsell; wheare, after long speech and defence by me made (and to no effect) in my owne Justifi-

cation, against which Sir John davyes the Kinges attorney did aggravate and enveigh verie farr, and with greate diligence, on Sir Thomas Somersetts parte, and vrged alwayes severall co-temptes againste me, and did as much as laye in him to bring my husband within that pointe, and still preast, that all was his act and plotting, and that he was within the castle at Barry Courte with fiftie hable men and fiftie musket℈, and that by his appointment for three dayes together a number weare carryeing of stones to the battlements of the castle, and all this signified by the Sheriff m^r^ Jobson, whoe (amongest the rest) never omitted or forgott to complaine that he was almost killed from a topp the castle with stones, which Sir John did inculcate aboue meassure: and in fyne I was comitted to the castle, where at this tyme I remaine, and can not tell when to be sett at libertie, yett I thinke I shall not lye in long: Besides my comittall there is order given that the possession of Barry Courte shalbe delivred to Sir Thomas his attorney oute of hand, till which tyme I am to remaine here, and that possession by the said attorney to be delivred to Sir Thomas Browne, to lye in his handes till all the chestes and trvnckes of my Lord Barryes evidences be remooued from thence, which are by conclusion of the lord deputye and Counsell to be brought to some strong house or other in Corke and there to be safelie locked vpp with twoe lockes, with such writings as Edmond Morrogh hath, whereof Sir Thomas Browne to haue one key for my lord Barry and Sir Thomas Button to haue an other for Sir Thomas Somersett; and this is the course taken with me withoute releese, though I presumed much vpon the countenance and power of my friends, whoe (I hope) will neverthelesse prevayle to redresse my wronges. I am much bounde to my lord cheefe Justice and Sir ffrancis Ansloe, for I fovnde them my honorable friendes in vrging for me, and my

lord cheefe Justice moved to my lord deputye to confyne me to my lodging, and not to comitt me, (and graced me soe farr to obtaine that favor) as to saie I was a lady and therefore to haue the respecte of one of that rancke, not to be comitted: but he was denied by my lord, whoe would haue me comitted and soe concluded. nowe restes that ayde of my noble friende must be employed to provide for my farther safetye, to which I must relie. And soe leaving the apprehiencon of all to your lordships vnderstanding, praying to feele a taste of your power, for some speedy release, I remaine your lordships ever true and verie loving friend ELLIS SHERLOCKE.

I pray your lordship in that I haue lancht out all my husbands and my childrens meams to vphold my sonne my lord Barryes estate, to my overthrowe, and haue no more, that you wilbe pleased to giue my husband the money I spooke of to you for my ioincture, and you shall haue all my interest to your content. m^r^ Henry [?] Bolton could not attend my cause because of his employment to attend some busines in the Countrey, which was his excuse: from my lodging in the Castle the 13^th^ of October 1618.

There is a letter of the Lord deputy and counsell directed to the Maior of Corcke to provide a house for the evidences: I pray you vse my husband well till I come home, as he shall haue occasion to moove to you.

CCXXI. CAPTAIN HULL TO BOYLE: 1618.

This is No. 115 of vol. ix., and is addressed, "To the Right Honorable and my approued good Lord the Lord Boyll Lord Barron of Yougall," and endorsed, "october 1618. ffrom Captain Hull."—G.

May it please your Lordship, I have with much a doe goten fiue powndes worth of cod fish of Weaymuth from m^r^ Poter,

and will make it a way for him, and haue sent him this inclosed noat wher he shall receaue his moni ther: heare is Ellis the Pyrat arriued yesterday as as I heire by Captayne biship: the men wer drunke at Skull haven all night at gath his howse, and ther boat a ground, yeat none came to giue me any warning: heare is one of the pyrats minde, dwelles on my land, that at Sir Thomas Butones being hear thre wekes sinc gaue notis of his being in this harbour, by which meanes he escapt, and now she is safe a bord. I thought good to aduertis, to know if it be your Lordships pleasure that she or any of the other villaines be sent to the goall: I will doe what your Lordship will command, and so with my humbell seruic remembered I Rest, your Lordships trew deuoted WILL: HULL.

Lymcon this —th of October 1618.

Post. I heire Ellis hath very Ritch beauer skins out of a ffrench man that came from Canida [Canada].

CCXXII. TOWSE TO BOYLE: 1618.

This is No. 118 of vol. ix., and is addressed, "To the Right Honorable my verie good Lord Richard lord Boyle Barron of Youghall at his howse at Youghall theise," and endorsed, "X° November 1618 ffrom mr Towze." See our Introduction on the Raleigh Estates."—G.

My honorable good lord, I haue written two letters vnto Your honor, thone concerning some occations here which shortlie I may more boldly certefie your honor of, Concerning Slr Thomas Somersetts busines: I can write onlie this that his agent mr Belins told me he had his owne wished desire in som order, and that the young lord Barries mother was stayed here vntill such tyme that possession were taken of such lands as she detayned from him. Newes here is none but a generall report

of warrs like to be betweene England and ffranc: the ambassadours and agents of England and ffranc sent and called home; which Newes for certaine came to my lord deputy this last passage by S^ir^ Hughe Conway and m^rs^ Bagnall: S^ir^ Roberte Jacobb is dead and some report there is that m^r^ Polson hath his place, but the truth therof I know not. I most humbly thanke your honor for your fauor and advise concerning the Ilands m^r^ Pyne detaineth: I haue receaved notice therof by my vncle but this present day, and haue acquainted my lord therewith, whose advise and direction I will with all convenient speed follow and determyne of: my lord is doubtful that your honor hath not receaued a line which he formerlie sent your lordship, because that in your honors last letter he could not perceaue your lordshipp mention the receipte thereof. I know not what was in it, or by whom he sent it, but by the number of your letters from him receaued it will soone be knowne. Soe much, hoping to see your honor here this tearme, with my thankfull and obedient service remembered vnto your honor and the honorable ladyes, I take my leaue: Your honors in all humble service WILLM. TOWSE.

Dublin 2° November 1618.

CCXXIII. HUMPHRY JOBSON TO BOYLE: 1618.

This is No. 122 of vol. ix., and is addressed, "To the right honorable my very good Lord the Lord Boyle Baron of youghall theise," and endorsed, "5 Novembris 1618 ffrom m^r^ Jobson touching Cobham the pirate."—G.

My honorable good Lord, I besech your lordship to pardon my boldness in makeinge a request vnto you in the behalf of this gentleman the bearer hereof m^r^ Cobham, whoe haveing

spent his former tyme in disasterouss courses, is nowe come home better to knowe himself and desirous to redeem the tyme misspent and to endeavor by honest courses hereafter to eate his bread soe gotten with a quiett and good conscience, doth humblye desire to offer his service to your lordship. Hee professeth to bee a Reyder, and in my lord of Essex tyme was a child Ryder for her then majesties horses, which qualitye hee hath not forgotten, but hopeth it wyll yet bee his meanes of lyving & preferment. Yf your lordship wants such a gentleman to imploye in those occasions, good my Lord refuse him not. My self & neighbors your Lordships poore tennants & servannts wyll engage our poore Creditts & reputacon for him; And thereby your Lordship shall alsoe wynn a soule to god, which wylbe reckned, amongst the number of your honorable acts: and your poore peticioners receave much grace thereby, which on the behalf of the rest I am authoresed to make. If yt be your Lordships pleasure herein to speake comfertablyle to him, let your Lordship returne him, And wee wyll fourthwith make him somewayes fitt to attend your honor. Soe being betwixt hope & feare of your Lordships yealding to this suyte I most humblye rest your Lordships servaunt to bee commaunded HUM: JOBSON.

Barry Courte 4th october 1618.

CCXXIV. MRS. LOVELL TO BOYLE: 1618.

This is No. 147 of vol. ix., and is addressed, "To the Right Honorable the Lord Boyle on of our Majesties priaute Counselors this be delyuered," and endorsed, "20 9 O'bris 1618 ffrom Mrs Lovell."—G.

Right Honorable & my very good Lord, my most Humble duty Rembered to you and all my good Ladyes, Humbly Opening vnto your Worship that Edward Caverlye was with

me & delyverd mee a letter from your Lordship wherby I find my sellfe much greued that I should be alowed but xx^{s} besydes the vj^{li} for my whole yeares maynti[ni]nge & the whole rent of the land is 18li & 3^{s}: the yearly rent is herof, your Honor is to have fyve pownds & my husband hath had vjli, & so as far as I can vnderstand your honor hath alowed Caverley vjli for the vse of his laying out of the 6li that my husband hath: sure I will be Content to allowe him xx^{s} for the forbearing of his vjli which he payd my Husband at three seuerall payments & the ouerplus of the rent which is vjli & 3^{s}, maye it please your Honor thatt I maye be alowed it for my maynti[ni]nge; & wheras Caverly doth alledge that he hath ben att great charges About the premisses, he needeth not, if he would have ben persuaded by me: but your Honor knoweth that my husband & my sellfe hath come fouer times to your Honor about this busyns which hath bene greatt charges to vs: May it please your Honorable Lordship that for my sonne Bale for the abuses towards his neighbours, [of] which your Honor is informed; which I have spoken both with Englishe & jjireshe of his neyghbors & they doth all protest that he is much abused nott only by draweing of his bloud & Wounding & mayming both of him & his wyfe. Maye it please your Honor to withdrawe your opinion for my sake vntill such time as your Honorable Court Baron shall shewe the cause whoe is in the faultt & your Honors Seneschall may shewe you both this cause & howe troublesome he hath bene to his neighbors euer since he came into Ierland. Thus hoping of your Honorable kindnes in my dystress I humbly Tak my leaue desyring God to blysse both you & yours. Knocklaw this 18th of November 1618. Your Honors in all duty ELLENOR LOVELL.

CCXXV. Captain Norton to Boyle: 1618.

This is No. 150 of vol. ix., and is addressed, "To ye Ryght Honorable ye Lord Boyle Lord Baron of Youghall & one of his maiestys pryvye counsell of Ireland," and endorsed, "20. November 1618 ffrom Captain Norton."—G.

My honored good Lord, wheras your Lordship spake to Master Atturnye to heare ye difference betweane Master Osberne & myself, He tellethe me that I tell him a tale of a tubb, & that he hath your Lordships hand & seale to showe that he is to grant me a lease for thyrtye two acres of land, & that I shall haue & no more: as for ditching he will not ditche for me nor any man ells. Your Lordship knoweth that xxxii acres is no liuing for me, espetiallye with that dispitfull vsadge whiche I fynd with ye continuall calling vpon of my wife to leaue all & to goe for England rather then she will anye longer endure what she hathe borne; whiche I leaue to your honors Consyderacon. I haue barganed withe M^r^ Mosyer for certayne cattell as mutche as comethe to v^li^, wherfore I must entreat your lordship if it maye not be troublisome to satisfye him so mutche monye, & I shalbe bound vnto your good Lordship. Thus remembring my bounden dutye I committ your honour to ye almightie. Dongan Lane this xix^th^ of November 1618 Your Lordships servant to his power Walt: Norton.

CCXXVI. The Bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, to Boyle: 1618.

This is No. 152 of vol. ix., and is addressed, "To the Right Honorable his very good Lord and Brother Richard Lord Boyle Baron of youghall with Speed these," and endorsed, "22 Novembris 1618. ffrom my own brother with iiij^xxli^ in gold in part payment of 250^li^ I lent him."—G.

Louing Brother, I haue an excuse which I wish I might haue miste for not coming to yoghal, in my leg, the meanes of travaile, payne, the hinderance of travaile. I ow you much for your sollicitation to the Lord deputy and the Lord Sarsfield; and to the Lattersacken my Self (not much beholding, that word will not hold mee, but) perpetually bound, for penning the letter, writing it with his owne hand, mouing the suite, bringing it to passe, and all free *non pretio*, by charging the deputy with earnest requeste & discharging mee in this weaknes of all manner of expence; *hæc singula hæc omnia superant meritum meum, spem et fidem.* The comissioners I will rather expect at Corke then iourney to Waterford, as nether hauing such hast to trauaile, nor louing such wast of money, besides my horses are few and bad, and my Leg lame and worsting. Touching my Comendam, I am doubtfull what to do: if I write for dispatch, it will be a busines but patcht: and to leaue it still vndone makes my estate still doubtfull: To be Comended to Cloyne with Rosse expecting an vnion of it with Corke, will either make voyd the Comendam, or frustrate the vnion, or both: ffor if the vnion carry cloyne, where were Comendam to it? or if I must be comended to it with Rosse, how shall it be vnited possibly to Corke? my opinion therfore is, that either Cloyne must be left out, as antiently annext to Corke by reall vnion, or passing in Comendam, which it must afterwards bee forst to a disolucon: and hence I resolue to expect my Lord Sarsfields returne, that what I shall doe may be done by his Lordships advice: To the noble Lord deputy for doing mee this great grace, I intend speedy letters of dutifull acknowledgment of his singular fauor and goodnes toward mee, and wish nothing more earnestly then to heare of a trusty messenger passinge instantly thether: the first shall beare my Letters, &

my letters this acknowledgment. The worst books I haue yet found in this prize or surprise rather of M^r^ Hunts, are the Analectes, the Eudæmon, and those devilish quæres: many other bad poynts may be in the rest, but I cannot yet light vpon them & will certify you if any such light shall shine herafter vnto mee. I am glad to heare you want money, and the rather because the want growes vpon purchase of Lands; such wants are soone supplied with encrease of revenew. I haue happily at this tyme lying by mee fower skore pound in gold, which I receaued lately from Rosse, and intended it vnto you so soone as I could make it vp an hundreth: but now you haue prevented mee, and shall receaue twenty short of my purpose, but fforty more then your owne desire: Jack brings it, sealed vp in a boxe, which I require againe, and will so soone as I can send you more, with this assurance that you neuer lent to a debtor, either more myndfull of the debt, or faithfull in the discharge, or thankfull for the fauor.

Brother, I pray you as he is send mee your old Carey: in my generall iourneys to Lymricke, Rosse, & cloyne, I haue been forst to hire horses for twoe of my men, hauing but a Nag & gelding of myne owne.

To the noble Ladies kinde & respectiue remembrance, with Sir W. ffenton & Sir William Sarsfield, to your self my intire loue and perpetuall thankes: to your children Gods blessing & dayly increase of heauenly graces. Bishops court November the 20^th^ 1618. your very louing brother JOHN CORK CLOYN ROSSE.

CCXXVII. Sir Lawrence Parsons to Boyle: 1618.

This is No. 158 of vol. ix., and is addressed, "To the right honorable my very good Lord: the Lord Boyle Baron of Youghall and one of his Majesties most honorable priuie Councell at Youghall," and is endorsed, "3 Novembris 1618 ffrom mr Attorney touching Mealmo o Mahowns order."—G.

My Lord, here is a packet yesterday arryved, and mr Polson that brought yt, brings no other newes, but that Sir W. Raleigh is lately beheaded, & one Garnon a yong man of lincones Inn is to be solicitor here, & bought of my lady Jacob, as the greatest bydder for yt: I hope to be at home on Tuesday or wednesday next, & my lord deputy intends to wryte to your lordship to make a priuate jaole deliuery at Corck of all the pirats lately taken: In the mean tyme I send away this bearer o Mahowne, with his dissmiss hereinclosed, which is all the pawne I haue for 3li that I lent him owt of your lordships mony, which he sware your lordship appointed him to do, and that he shold return by youghall and make you a generall release of all his right in Kynalmeachy: Tom Joye is high sheriff of Kerry, and saies, that yf your lordship send the order to him to be executed hee will see yt carefully don, and he willbe downe within 7 or 8 dayes: he is also discharged from the courts of the arers, who wished him to departe, but I cannot yet get his dismiss from capten Morgan, who doeth promise yt hourely but performs not; yet I send him away, for feare he rake me for more mony, and the Pursevant watcheth to catch him for fees: And so in great hast I rest, Your lordships at commaund Law: Parsons.

Dublin 24° November 1618

CCXXVIII. Sir Roger Jones to Boyle: 1618.

This is No. 163 of vol. ix., and is addressed, "To the Right Honorable my verie Good lord the lord Boyle theise d.d.," and endorsed, "November 1618 ffrom m^r^ Roger Jones."—G.

Right honorable, Since I last sawe your lordship I haue bestowed my time in the country vntill the beginning of this Tearme; Otherwise I should not so longe haue neglected to yeeld your lordship my most harty thancks for your noble and bountifull Entertainment; And nowe that I am settled heere, I wish I were so happy as to bee employed in somme service of yours, wherby I might manifest at least the desire I haue to showe my selfe Gratefull for the courteses I haue receaved from your lordship, which whensoever you or any belonging vnto your lordship shall haue occason to trye, I knowe that my best endeavours shall not bee wanting to dischardge the trust reposed in mee.

To write the newes that are stirringe heere were but to trouble your lordship with Repetition of that which this noble lord can tell you, onely this I will saye that if I were in the Garden of youghall, I coulde tell you that which I presume would not much displease you, and in good faith my lord I haue often wished, that that place were within adayes journey of Dublin.

S^ir^ Thomas moore threatens a journey to youghall, but I feare his parents fondnes will not brooke his absence, vntill your lordships comming hither. So with remembrance of my best Service to your lordship and your noble ladye and all yours, I take leaue And Rest your lordships true friend at Commaund Roger Jones.

Dublin the last of november.

CCXXIX. William Temple to Bryen: 1618.

This is No. 164 of vol. ix., and is addressed, "To my very louing frind Mr Denis Bryen," and endorsed, "24° May 1619 The prouostϱ acquittance for the rent & arreares of Knightsmyll & Knightstreet in Ballingarrie due to the Colledge called Trinetie Colledge neer Dublin, till Easter 1619." The top part of the sheet has been cut off and (possibly) commencement of the letter."—G.

I pray repayr to my Lord Boyle before your comming hither to Dublin: And present to his Lordship from me my humble service, with this request from ye Colledge, that his Lordship would be pleased to satisfye & pay as the arrears of ye rent dew unto us for Balligean, viz—18li. 18s. 6d and for higgens land in Ballingare—12li. 16s. This later summ I confess is dew upon his Lordshipps brother Mr William Boyle. But I trust my Lord will take order to see it discharged. The College hath ben at a great charge for building. And is euery year at a great & ordinary expense for the mayntenance of 86 students, with their sundry readers & officers: so as we shall not be able to defray our needfull disbursements unless our tenants performe with us in the payment of dew payments. Sure I am you shall prevayle with his Lordship in so honest motion, the summ of 18li. 18s. 6d being a trew debt & arreare owing unto us, as will appear by our bookes of accompt.

Thus with my kinde commendacons unto you, I leave you to ye Lord Jesus. College . December 1. 1618. your very loving frind W. Temple.

you may shew this my letter to my Lord Boyle.

CCXXX. Receipt of Denis Brien to Boyle: 1618/19.

This is on *verso* of the preceding.—G.

I Dennys Brian Attorney and Receyver of the Rents of the Colledge called the Colledge of the blessed Trinety neer the citty of Dublin, haue had and receyved of Richard Lord Boyle Barron of yoghall the full and iuste Some of Nyne pounds sixteen shillings and a penny ster, being the rent & arreares due to the Prouost and fellowes of the said Colledge for six yeres & half ending at Easter in the yere of our Lord god one thousand six hundred & Nyneteen, for the land and myll called the Knights myll & Knights street in Ballyngarrie in the county of Lymerick, granted by the said Prouost & fellowes to the said Lord Boyle in fee farme, at the yerely Rent of Thirty shillings & two pence ster: for which Rent and all tharrerags thereof as aboue said, this shalbe my sufeicient acquittance as wytnesseth my hand this ffower and Twentith day of may in the yere of our Lord god, one thousand six hundred and Nyneteen. Denys Brjen Per college.

Wytnesses herevnto William Haly. Ro: Minterne. William chettle.

CCXXXI. The Lord Deputy St. John to Boyle: 1618/19.

This is No. 178 of vol. ix., and is addressed, "To the righte honorable my verie good Lord the Lord Boyle," and endorsed, "5 ffebruary 1618. ffrom my lord Deputie as towching the Lady Raleighes dower."—G.

My Lord, I haue lately receaued a letter from the Lady Raleigh, wherein she wrytes to mee, that her husband Sir

walter Raleigh in the last yeare of the Late Queene, did sell to your Lordship Lands in Mounster to the value of 2000li per annum at his tyme. The Barony of Inchaquyn, the Abby and Lands of Moghely, and Lysmore, and the great woods of Leffinnye, and other parcells which she could not name. She alledges that the sale of the said Lands was concluded between your Lordship and Sir Walter, her husband, before she had any knowledge of yt, being then one hundred myle from London: And when she heard yt she refused to giue any Consent to the said Sale, and so yt remayned euer since.

And therefore nowe she sees no reason, as she writes, why she should not claime her thirds out of all those Lands; And to that purpose, she hath besought mee to deale with your Lordship about the matter; wherevpon I haue thought good to write thus much vnto you to acquaint you with her Demaund, and haue sett the Same downe as neer as I could according to her owne words: Praying your Lordship when you haue taken consideracon thereof, to lett me heare from you with convenient speed; That there vpon I may knowe what answere to make vnto the Lady in this businesse. And so I commend your Lordship to the protection of Allmighty god and remaine your Lordships very affectionate freind Ol. St. John.

Dublin 26 January 1618.
Lord Boyle.

CCXXXII. Boyle to the Lord Deputy: 1618-19.

This is No. 179, and is a draft of the "Great Earl's" letter.—G.

It may please your Lordship,—I haue this laste night by six of my howshold servants all night pursued mr patrick Condon

and m^c^ Mawge, being the head of that great nest of theeves that Sir Richard Aldworth first discovered, and since hath been vppon his keeping, which my men followed so hard, as they enforced him to forsake his horse, and Swym over the great River of the Bryde, and they pursuing him from place to place all night long, for above 20 myles, at laste apprehended him and brought him vnto me, & I haue even now sent him from hence, with a strong guard to the goale of Corck, and er long (god assisting) I will haue his consorts, or drive them out of the Countrey.

Your Lordships letter signefying my Lady Raleighes desire, I haue receaved, and did hope her Ladyship would haue rather haue wrytten to me & haue been thanckfull for the great somes of money and other valluable kyndnesses, I supplied her husband withall, and in consciens haue taken some fair cowrse for the repayment therof, then trowble your lordship to challendg any dower owt of the Lands, which I bargayned with her dead husband for; they being then waste, and nothing of that vallue that I paid for them, I having for my last payment of the same, agreed vppon long before yt was due to him, and hee in their greatest extremetie, at one entire payment one Thousand pownds ster:, when I could haue been freed therof for 500 marks, and disbursed, as I can well prove 3700^li^, to cleer entangled tytles that by our articles of agreement & his bond he was bownd to free me of.

But her Ladyship dooth or may know, that the wiffe of a person attainted for high treason is not by law dow[r]able, neyther doe I stand soe much vppon any tytle derived from Sir Walter as vppon his Majestys graunt after the Lands were fownd by severall offices vppon his attainder, and by severall other indefecible rights; and therfore I hope her Ladyship will

not expect or press me to any thing which neyther law, reason nor Consciens will enforce me vnto. And so having satisfied your lordships commaund heerin, with tendre of my humble thancks and service I take leav ffrom Lismore the 6 of ffebruary 1618. [BOYLE.]

CCXXXIII. BOYLE TO SIR THOMAS SMITH: 1619.

This is No. 8 of vol. x., and is endorsed, "x^th May 1619. A Coppie of a ltre sent to S^r Thomas Smith, about Ship tymber, by S^r Thomas Palmers man." For Boyle it is carefully and neatly written.—G.

Honorable Sir,—Heer hath lately been with me at yoghall one Steephen Daunske, a ship wright, authorized by comission from the Lordꝭ of the Councel and ymployed ouer hether as hee tellꝭ mee, by my worthie frendꝭ S^r Lionell Cranfeild and your self, to make prouision for ship tymber for his Maiesties naivie. And although in his proceeding he dealt vnrespectively with mee, in cutting downe some 60 of my tymber trees, without my notice or licence, hard by a new incorporated towne of myne called Cloghnakillty, where there is not tymber and wood sufficient to fynish and mayntayne the buildinge there begun; yet in regard hee had squared and wrought them reddy for transportacon, I gaue him sufferance to carry them to Kingsale, to induce other men that had more woodꝭ Theraboutꝭ, to give him no hindrance in this his employment; and although he offered me money for them, yet I would take none, but haue sent this proporcon of tymber, being some six to seauen and twenty tonns of knee tymber, to Sir Lyonell and your self, as a poor token of my good will; and so I praie you both to accept of yt. This Steephen Daunske thus employed by you meetꝭ with so many difficulties and ympedimentꝭ heer, in regard of

the vnwillingnes of the proprietors of the woodꝭ, the scarcety of good hewers, and in a manner the impossebillety to gett land carriage, as hee is weary of his employment: but my example and healp, will further and healp him to load away this first shipp. He hath propounded vnto mee, to serue you that haue the supply of his Maiesties Nauie, with 500 tonn a yere, or between that proporcon and a Thousand, to be deliuered at the wharfs in youghall towne, at the rate of xx^{s} a loade; and heretofore ther was one Cottingham a Shipwright, employed ouer by my lord of Salisbury, to make a composicon with mee, for a like proporcon yerely for that vse, who had comission to agree with me for trees, ground tymbers, elbow peecꝭ, hooke or crouches, studdle tymbers, top tymbers and beames, with whom I agreed, to serue all those kyndeꝭ of tymber, reddy skaffalds, at xx^{s} the tonn, and thereupon I sent a great proporcon of tymber (gratis) to his Lordship; but his death prevented our further proceedinge. Of all which I thought yt meet to give you intymacon, and of my reddynes and habillety to perform that agreement, and if Sir Lionell Cranfeild and you, doe allow Thereof and ratefy the same, and send som instruccons to the said Stephen Daunske whilest he is heer, or appoynt and aucthorize any other man to contract with mee, with meanes for the payment of the tymber as yt shalbe brought to yoghall: (which you maie doe by warrant to the Customs of this town), I will vpon the receipt of your letter (which this bearer my Cozen L. Parsons, his Maiesties Attorney of Mounster, will conveigh vnto mee) take vpon me the furnishing you and ease you of all other care and chardge of prouiding hewing and carriadge in manner aforesaid. Or if you please, upon your assurance to haue yt reddely paid in London, I will receiue yt there. And so hauing signified this much vnto you at thinstance of the said

Stephen Daunske, assuring you that your kinsman M^r^ Thomas Smith, my tenant of Gill abbey neer Corck, hath at your request, gotten a new Lease of a very good ffarme from mee, where he thrives and is in good health, with remembrance of my hartiest affecons to your self and your good Lady, to whome I am much bound for the kyndnes she did my sonn that died at Debtford, I take leaue. ffrom my howse at yoghall in Ireland the X^th^ of May 1619. your very assured loving frend to be comaunded. R. B. [Sir Thomas Smith replied to this, but thought 20/ a ton too much, in No. 10 of vol. x., 25^th^ May, 1619.—G.]

CCXXXIV. Instructions to Thomas Smithe concerning Iron from "Capoquin:" 1619.

This is No. 9 of vol. x., and is endorsed, "May 20. 1619 A true Coppy of the Instruccons giuen to Thomas Smithe by me Richard Blacknoll. Capoquin Furnaces this 20^th^ of May, 1619."—G.

A Remembrance of divers businesses to be performed in England by Thomas Smith, god sending him thither.

Imprimis 1. God sending you to Bristoll, yt is my Lord Boyle's pleasure that you vnload your 14 tonns of Sow Iron on the key, viz—About 8 tonnes of Hammers and Andvyles, and 6 tonn of Sow Iron in Piggs; and hauing so donne, he wisheth you make your old m^r^, M^r^ Challenor, the first offer of yt; his price of a Tonn of ffordg hammers or Andvyles (being as you know extraordinary good), is seaven pound ster:, or at least, Twentie Nobles, and for a tonn of Sow Iron in pigg, fiue pounds sterling.

2. And yf M^r^ Challenor and you agree not, then he aduizeth

you to speake with M[r] Xtofer Woodward, and desier him to lett you know whether according [to] his Lordships letter vnto him he haue prouided any Sackcloath for him, for that (as the truth is) you may tell him you are sent over purposely for that and some other necessaries for the Iron works.

---

3. According as you finde M[r] Woodward hath made prouison of sackcloath my Lord desires you to bespeake and prouide as followeth.

Three hundred yards of the best sackcloath.

ffyfteene Rands of white Twyne for mending & making Sacks, which you maie buy for 10[d] the rand.

One dozen of Packneedles.

Six dozen of white latten Plates for ffurnace bellowes.

One dozen good ordinary Packsaddles ready made.

One pottle or gallon of good Inck, & a quartern of hard wax.

Two Reames of Paper, thone ordinary and thother extra-ordinary good.

Three lardge Bullhydes for a tryall to be Curryed there, and packed vpp in a dry fatt.

---

4. All which when you have effected, his Lordship aduizeth you make some private meanes to procure a guide to the La[dy] Hoppens ffordg, called Wittham, which is about 20 myles from Bristoll, where by observing the course prescribed vnto you, you shall easily discerne and know whether her sonne Sir Robert Hoppen had any conference with m[r] Woodward in Bristoll concerning Sow Iron he should offer him to sell in my Lord Boyles behalf, and what the said Sir Robert did offer him for a Tonn deliuered in Bristoll, and see and vnderstand the State of

that worke, and where they buy theire Sow Iron, and what lykelyhood there is of continuance of the worke Etc. And yf good occasion be offered, you maie see to deale with Sir Robert or my Lady Hoppen for a hundred or half a hundred tonn of Sow Iron for a Tryall.

5. The lowest price that his Lordship will sell a tonn of Sow Iron for, is ffive pounds ster: ; deliuered on the key at Bristoll, or fower pounds Tenn shillings ster: deliuered on the Key at yoghall, free of all chardge.

6. Yf at Wittham, you effect not your businesse to content (or howsoeuer) his Lordship aduizeth you to ryde into the fforrest of dane [=Dean] and from thence to Bewley; in which place you shall take occasion to conferr with M^r^ Thomas Hackett, and the Agents in the fforrest for Sir Bazill Brooke and M^r^ Moore, whoe are ffarmors of the fforrest works from the king, and by them and theire workemen, you shall assuredly see and perceaue in what state those works doe stand: whether likely to giue ouer or contynnent; and vppon what tearmes & in what manner they graunt lybertie for shipping of mine and Cynders into Ireland. At Bewely you shall by conference with such clarks of Ironworks as come thither for Sow Iron which they buy in the fforrest of dane, for works in Staffordshiere, Shropshiere and darbyshiere, know what a ton of fforest sow Iron stands them in, deliuered there, and maie see to deale with some of them for a hundred tonns or lesse yf you sell any to Sir Robert Hoppen, or at least wise make triall of the moste they will giue: but by anie meanes lett none of them all know you come with intencon to make proffer of any, but lett your chiefe occasion be to prouide some necessaries for my Lord Boyles works, and to

seeke after some workemen that are Runn awaie in his Lordships debt, and to get some honest men in theire Roomes yf you maie.

7. My Lord desires you not to faile bringing him a certificate vnder the customers hand of Bristoll, what Custome is due for Sow Iron there.

8. And so not doubting of your discrete and carefull performance as well of this as all other businesses you goe about, which by word of mouth hath beene at lardg deliuered you, and of your Retowrne with what convenyent expedicon yt will please god to giue yow leaue; with my prayer for your prosperous Journey and safe retorne I committ you to the proteccon of Thalmighty, and reste. Your affectionate loving ffrend, to my power RICHARD BLACKNOLL.

This is A trew Coppiee of the originall direcctions giuene me by M^r^ Richard Blacknoll: wittness my hand. THOMAS SMITH.

CCXXXV. SIR HUMPHREY BASKERVILLE TO BOYLE: 1619.

This is No. 13 of vol. x., and is addressed, "To the right Hono^ble^ and his much respected the Lorde Boyle Baron of Yeohall These," and endorsed, "xxvij^th^ May 1619. ffrom Sir Humphry Baskerville in fauor of the bearer his late servant." This MS. is injured by damp and exposure; but the handwriting is in fine dashing style.—G.

Right Honorable, Although I had never the honor to be made knowen to your Lordship, yet the trumpet of fame sounding forth your lordships vertues, makes me thus bold to present my services to your Lordship by this bearer, sometimes

my servant; who having a desire to taste of more waters then at home and desirous to march vnder your lordships collors, makes me presumtious to present these lines vnto you, he being one I haue a hope wilbe ready to obey your Lordships comande, and what favor your lordship doth shew him, according to his dessert, I with my seruice wilbe ready to acknowledge: Humbly taking my leaue of you thus will remayne and rest At your Lordships comande HUM: BASKERVILE.

Fardesby the 27th of May 1619.

CCXXXVI. HENRY PEERS (OR PIERSE) TO BOYLE: 1619.

This is No. 29 of vol. x., and is addressed, "To the honorable my verie good Lord the Lord Boile of youghall be these d.d.," and endorsed, "xviii° November 1619 ffrom mr Henry Peers with Austins bill of 5li." —G.

My Lord,—I haue allwaies had but good experience of your good will & respecte towardes me; for which I make a conscience not to conceale any thing, but rather to advertise you of the harme to come if any such thinge be intended towardes you. I heard it from one that seemes to know the secretes of a great man here (with whom he is much conversant) that there is an intention to looke into som partes of your estate, in Ireland. Liklie it maie be; the world is full of Informers, some sound, some shallow; and they prie into all thinges (from hence) farre & near, and spare to Laie handes on nothinge that promiseth gaine. Your Lordships estate is great, and gods providence therin greater than that, which makes you the greater subjecte of talke vnto men, and no lesse of envie; which creepes like a serpent towardes those that haue acquired any thinge. I know no other motive of this, but the

wonderment they make of your risinge, and that they would, now, dive into the mysterie of it, how it came so to passe. If it be but so, it is but a blast of winde, that will do no harme; Yf it be that they spie anie hole with advantage to draw your state in question or anie parte of it, I make no doubt but they will finde you as well fenced that waie as longe time & caretakinge could inable you. And so I told the partie that told me this (whatsoeuer it is) advertisement, and that sure it would come to nothinge whensoeuer they attempted that waie. This will do your Lordship no harme, and you may take it from me but as the reflexion of a true glasse that even so representeth everie objecte.

My Lord, I thinke I recomended one M^r^ Harry Austin vnto your service som 4 or 5 yeares since. He oweth me 5^li^ ever since, by his bill, which herewith I send your Lordship, in hope he yett liveth and that att your instance, he will y^e^ rather see me repaid. I found the bill here in England, havinge left it here 3 yeares since in hope that his elder brother would haue paid me ye money. But he either would not or could not do it, dwellinge farre hence in Cornewall as he doth. I desire your Lordship to send the money, if it can be gotten, or els the bill to M^r^ Sargeant Brierton or M^r^ Farnham the next tearme, with so many wordes of a letter concerninge y^e^ matter, as you please. So prayinge your Lordship to pardon my freedom & boldness in this, I comitt you to God & rest Att your Lordships comaundements Lovinge & assured HENRY PEERSE.

Westminster, 14^th^ August 1619.

CCXXXVII. Chapman's Relation of Proceedings in Star-Chamber against Earl of Suffolk and Sir John Binglye: 1619.

This is No. 40 of vol. x., and is addressed, "To the Honorable and my good Lord The Lord Boyle at youghall These," and endorsed, "Mr chapmans Relacon of the proceedings in the Starrchamber against thearle of Suffolck & Sir John Binglie." The slight insertions within brackets are conjecturally filled up, the wholly worn away pieces I dare not venture to supply. No authority is given for this summary of the various speeches; but they seem to authenticate themselves. See our introduction on this weighty State Paper.—G.

A brief sume of the long busines concerning the Earle of Suffolk & Sir John Binglye in the starre Chamber this Michaelmas Terme.

1619.

The mayne heads of all that was charged against the Earle, his Ladye & Sir John Binglye were about.

1. The Jewells: for which hee cleered himself by his pardon, that there was noe more to bee sayd.
2. The ordinance.
3. The Allume.
4. missimployment of treasure.
5. Extortions & exactions.

When Mr Atturney Yelverton made his replye to the Defendants answers: After hee had generally insinuated the moderation & inclination of the Lordes rather to moderate then aggrauate faults & to greue at rather then desire the punishment of offenders, Hee offered to theyr consideration the Earle of Suffolk there in question, as a great starr fallen out of theire own firmament: whose businesse in hand mainely is concerning the King, in honor & interest, & the Subiect, in safetye & ease;

whome yf it were a crime to followe with hue & crye to the seate of iustice hee confessed himself to bee guiltye; adding that it was true the Defendants Councell had done theyr most to make the best of euery poore euasion, like those in perill of drowning, who, to saue themselues take hold of euery reed & rush.

But Accusations are to bee made good by proofes, Proofes by Replyes: & that was now his parte, wherein, hee sayd, hee would follow them the closer because at the barre they stood soe confidently vppon theyr owne guard. And soe hauing spoken something of his majestyes royall & equall disposition in this cause, whose ayme (as in all other causes) was Justice, & not the victorye Etc, Hee passed by the Jewells, & charged first vppon the ordinance, affirming how that parte was vtterly vnanswered; & that for all theyre enabling of Dalisons estate, it was against that they had trusted the Kinges treasure with a man who had shifted himself out of the place & his Majestye out of his money, & that they laboured by theyr Arguments to drawe mens eyes from the wound, or to bleare them, that they might not see the depth & danger of it. That those allegations, how it belonged to the liutenant of the ordinance, to see bookes brought in, rather then to the Treasurer, was false; seeing the signing of the bookes, & deliuerye of the moneys was his parte, & therefore his office to regard it; that for want heerof, the workes stood still, whence grew Sufferance to the King in his honor, danger to the state in theyr want of prouision for warre & occasion of Cryes to the poore workemen in theyr extreme necessityes. Hee touched also vppon Antedates & theyr abuses in vsing them, proued agaynst my Lord, & that through his Supine negligence & vnfaithfullnes, orders were slacked in theyr drawing, & money forward in the issuing to

Dalison, with the like refuting reason for this & other purposes. After which hee proceeded to the Allume worcks: wherein hee principally taxed my Lord for hauing of his owne head, without warrant, cancelled the Articles & burned the bond of 13000li that it might neuer more appeare, yf questioned, that the change of this contract was found to bee to the Kinges losse 13000li; wherein there was offered to theyr Lordshipps considerations, a Delict, & for that, a mulct or fine, as they[r] Judgments should direct them. Next hee fell vppon the misemployment of treasure, as namely of 3000li pretended to bee lent by Sir Thomas Hewett, but receaued from Burlemack by my Lord as the Kinges money to pay pensions with, which were not yett Satisfyed. Also 2000li for irish seruice, pretended to bee lent my Lord by Bingly, as of his owne moneys, but proued by Humfryes booke & confession, to haue bene of the Assignements for Ireland, & not to haue bene returned to the Exchequer till two yeeres after that this storme was like to fall vppon them. Heere followed Aggrauations to this purpose; what complayntes proceeded hence by the irish soldiers, what dangers to the state, & that theyr Treasurer was glad to scatter 1500li amongst the soldiers for theyr pacification. Besides, how considerable it was, that theyr remayned vnpaid to my lord Ridgeway, when hee left the place of treasurer there: 11000li as approued by account: wherevppon hee grew vnable to pay soldiers & appoint himself; & to Mr finch one of the defendants councell, who by the example of Treasurer Paulett in the Queenes dayes, alleadged that owing at one time 30000li hee repayed at a very easye rate & yett kept his place; & therefore this hast for soe small somes need not bee soe seuerely questioned; was replyed: that yf this example were vttered by advise from my Lord, it proceeded from a repining spiritt; yf

from a mutinous humor in his councell, it was vndutifull, & touched the King in honour, & excused not the fault of him who for being vnfaithfull in a litle deserued to bee ruler ouer nothing.

After this came the counterreasons to what had bene alleadged for Cortin, why, though (after that corrupt proposition for his taking of Land in Yorkeshire ouerualued 3000^{li} & his refusall to deale where hee gaue nothing, yett hee went not away without frownes & threats. As for the 3000^{li} taken of the merchant adventurers, it was both the Kinges dishonour & my Lords also, soe so fleece them, to whome hee had bene before, vppon introducing the new trade for cloth, soe directly contrarye. Finally, hee sayd hee would haue omitted these trifles, yf serieant Richardson & the rest of my Lords Councell, had not stood soe punctually vppon them; & as for my Lord swearing bookes men brought in, was alleadged, the King Swore the contrarye; who tooke noe money when hee wanted to supply his owne occasions, when the pension money was proued to bee conferred to my Lordes particular vse: wherein, & other the like charges hee sayd, hee would neuer haue made him so fowle yf his councell had not with trickes & ierkes strayned theyr wittes to make him seeme so fayre.

Then M^{r} Atturney coming to my Ladyes parte, began with a charge of 3000^{li}, for which hee sayd her owne councell had deliuered her to the mercye of the Court; from thence he proceeded to spare no plaiñes of termes in taxing her Ladyship, as namely, for her letters, that some of them were impious in stile, & odious in matter, that shee made shew to esteeme noe frends but money; that her subtletyes (yf hee should gather them vpp together that were throwen out vppon seuerall occasions) had made my Lordes house a snare for the subiect; that

shee did angle with seueral hookes vppon one line; that the seuerall somes brought in for briberye were landed at her stayres, vnder the conduct of Binglye; & employed to my Lords vse: & whereas shee yeelded to any thing brought in agaynst her, that was, but as the mouse would doe being in the Cattes mouth; that yf there were any fault in Humfreys (vppon whose iustification in other thinges, hee earnestly insisted) it was that hee had bene to good a scholler to my Ladye; & following her to neere, in protesting that hee might sweare hee had giuen nothing to my Ladye, & such like, which hee sayd were such faultes as yf the punishment due to them, as to sinnes, could not terrifye her, hee desired shee might bee punished to terrifye others. Hee particularized further diuers takings that shee had bene charged with, as that of Turners pretended, for procuring him securitye from the farmers, & such like. All which must not bee taken for exactions, but gratuityes. It was but to clothe a Hare in foxes skinnes, & that they were but clokes lined with briberyes.

The last place was reserved for Sir John Bingley, whome hee termed at the first entrance, my Ladyes Pourveyor, citing those letters of his to Humfrey of Sir Arthur Ingrames ill husbandrye, that could make no more but fiue in the hundred for her, when hee could help her to farre better bargaines.

Then hee fell to recharge him with translating & sauing moneys with out the Kinges warrant, as that of Sir Robert Mancefeeld, which hath rested fiue yeeres in his handes of blank acquittances; as that vnder my Lord of Doncasters name & others: all which Bingley affirmed to come by warrant from my Lord, betweene whome my Ladye & himself, hee doubted not but there was a true correspondencye. After this hee charged Bingley with his ouerawing the tellers (vnto whome

his wordes & letters were commaunders) with his rapacitye in exacting, with his robbing of poore men, & extorting for others & from others to the value of 2000li, for which his owne councell gave him ouer to the Court; & which though hee sayd hee had taken as gratuityes, yett yf theyr lordshipps in theyr sentences did not giue them another title, wee should bee all vndone in the state.

Finally, hee fell to sume vpp the kinges losse by my Lord viz, in the ordinance 6000li, in the Alume 13,000li, in miss-employment of treasure about 10000li & illustrating withall the Kinges grace, in taking the subiects quarrell into his owne hand, & insinuating to the hearers, vppon this example, how great men stand not by theyr greatnes, but by theyr goodnes; Hee concluded with an intreating wish, that his majestye would bee pleased to remember my Lords seruice past, & his qualitye, & after gods imitation (whose representative hee was) [would exercise his attributes] of mercye & compassion, rather then of severitye & justice: & soe hee ended.

Heerevppon the next day the Lordes proceeded to theyr Censures: & first, Sir Edward Cooke sayd, There were three lowd speakers stood vp against the defendants, viz. The Commonwealth, the voyce of the oppressed, & the Labourer robbed of his hire. That treasure was the soule of the Commonweale, & soe the life thereof in it taken away. That great men should not bee called to that Court for pettye offences, such a one, as this was not; the Corruption of the greatest, being the worst, & such as this was euer seuerely punished: To proue which hee instanced the deceate & punnishment of diuers treasurers intrusted with the kinges money euer since Henry the thirdes time, vntill now, by oppression of the people, consuming the treasure, taking of bribes, compounding for the kinges

dettes, whose penaltyes were euer fine & Imprisonment Etc. Then hee taxed my Lord more particularly about the ordinance, because bookes were not brought in as they ought to haue bene; about the Allume hee sayd, Cancelling the bandes & articles was a Crime & not an Error: After, hee condemned him for misse employment of treasure both in Ireland & at home; & for his extortions & exactions vnder the names of gratuityes, enwrapping Bingly & my Ladye in this fault with him, for whome the husband is to answer in ciuill causes, though in criminall the wife is to answer for her self. Those thinges considered, & the kinges losses apparantly amounting to 10000li hee could not impose a fine on him & his Ladye lesse then 100,000li for him to make restitution to all those hee had by extortion or exaction oppressed: Hee & his Ladye to bee imprisoned in the tower, aparte, & at theyr owne charge during the kinges pleasure: & hauing summed vpp Bingleys defaultes to the kinges losse of 2000li hee fined him at 5000li & imprisonment to the fleete during the like pleasure.

The Chancellor of the exchecquer, Foulk Greuell, considering soe great a trust deceaued by a principall officer, & that the vnderwood might tremble at the fall of a great oke; which vse may bee made of this great example, where both my Ladyes fault was joyned with my Lordes & his with hers; wherein seing Bingly was not only a tempter but a moulder of frailtye in my Lord, as one that misfashioned the Exchecquer, to fashon his owne interest, Hee concurred in sentence with the former.

My Lord chief Justice Hubberd, considering the weight of the cause, & the worthines of the Court, where the king though not in person, yett in power was euer present as President, & grieuiug that Briberye should be soe ancient & quick in returne during the reigne of soe many kinges, as Sir Edward Cooke had

so manifestly proued, sayd, the treasure was *munimentum belli & monumentum pacis;* the dissipation whereof is the destruction to a State. As for the ordinance, hee confessed my Lord was guiltye; but hee would not putt him to that seruile occupation to bee the ouerlooker of euery vnder officer, & therefore being abused, hee might well be allowed to say hee could not see with theyr eyes, & yett hee might haue seene the bookes brought in, in a due time & order, a wilfull fault & punishable: & therefore though hee found in this noe corruption of gayne in my Lord, yett hee found corruption of affection, in yeelding more to his frend than to his dutye; that the consequence of this hauing brought the office into confusion, hee could not Censure him lesse & would noe more, then one yeeres allowance of the priuye seale, 6000li to bee payd by his lordship, & hee to haue libertye to recouer it agayne vppon Sr Roger Dalison: for the Allume, hee sayd there was a libertye in it being not vnder the great seale: yett, for deliuering vpp the Articles & cancelling the band of 15000li which was the kinges assurance; hee could not but censure him in point of Dammage 7000li. Touching the missemployment of treasure; hee could not find my Lordes personall notice in this noe more then hee could in blank orders, or blank acquittances; but this seemed to bee Bingley's Caball, which noe man could vnderstand, & an abuse only to carrye it in a mist; yett hee must censure him for making bold [with the Kings papers as] of the cautionarye termes, to bee employed to his priuate vse [which] was insufferable; & the grating vppon the Irish army odious etc. For what hath bene alleadged against his Ladye, hee need say noe more, but *Habetis confitentem rẽum*, Shee was a better wife then a woman, euer (as it seemes) willing to support her husband, right or wronge: & therefore it is fitt they should suffer togither. yett because

hee found not my Lord to offend in any thinge soe much, as in frayle corruption, & that his faultes might haue bene worse; hee would bee lought [=loath] to fine him soe as his estate should crack for it; & supposing the fine of 100000li sufficient to eate it vp, hee would sett noe more vppon him & his ladye then 30000li & vppon Binglye 2000li: imprisonment for them in the tower, & for this in the fleete, all during the kinges pleasure.

Sir Julius Cæsar mr of the Rowles, striking briefly at the defendants councell, as hauing spoken nothing waightye enough to take away the proofes against them, fell to his censure with my Lord Hubberd, that had first turned the tide, viz: 30000li for my Lord & Ladye with theyr restitution vppon instant demandes to all by them oppressed, Imprisonment, &c. *ut supra.*

The Lord Chief Justice Montague sayd, Hee expected at the first, greater matter for this great man, yett found enough to condemne him, that hee might bee an example for greatnes not to presume to abuse power; & soe charged him as formerly about the ordinance, & for his ouermuch trust to Dalison, which he called *Error amoris*, not *amor erroris*, being ledd by a frend more then by reason & dutye, soe that hee gaue whatsoeuer the King had lost by Dalison in damage against the Earle, & passing ouer the particulars as before, hee insisted a while vppon my Ladyes parte; affirming, that as by her handes bribes were conveighed to my Lordes purse, soe her actes became my Lordes faultes; yett hee concluded with a rule of the law in magna Charta, wherby fines are alwayes to bee imposed *secundum modum delicti saluo cont'o*, & otherwise they were not fines, but ransomes, & soe concurred in sentence with my Lord Hubberd.

Secretarye Caluert, abridging the volume of my Lord Hubberds speach, Condemned the Earle & his Ladye in like

manner as ioynt offenders & bingly of violent & vnnecessarye delayes & of other effectes of an ill instrument & concurred with my Lord Hubberds in censure.

[Secretary Naunton took] it uppon himself as a dutye of his place, but a remembrancer to the king, telles the whole storye & progresse of the busines, betweene the king & my Lord from the first beginning, & what note the world had taken of that familye; who at theyr highest & best light of Sunneshine were seene to sett sodainely as in a cloud, vntill his majestye dispersed it. Then hee glanced vppon the Jewells, whereof hee sayd, though they were not found guiltye, they were glad to lay both theyr handes vppon theyr pardons. After hee proceeded to the Ordinance, Alume, missemployment of tenure etc, wherein agreeing with the former, hee condemned Bingly for a player vnderboord, who like a partrich retriued from hedg to hedge, shewed himself an vnworthy & a guiltye seruant, hanging vppon the train of his Lord and Ladye; & soe concluded with S^ir^ Edward Cooke in the fine of 100000^li^ & telling the Lords withall that hee doubted not but theyr Lordships would bee as readye for mediation to his majestye as they would bee to giue for his majestye theyr impartiall doomes & Censures.

S^ir^ Thomas Edmonds vsing some few wordes tending to condemnation aggreed with my Lord Hubberd in his censure.

My Lord Digbye, did the like; saying that as hee concured with the most fauourable amongst their censure, soe hee would [join] with the most forward to his majestye for theyr pardon.

The Bishop of winchester, Andrews, sayd lesse, only hee sayd hee agreed with my Lord Hubberd, & ended.

The bishop of London extended further & deliuered theologically his instructions to all great men, to make vse of this great example, which had soe [*half a line worn away*] all

estates to pull it downe; what hee wondered how it could stand soe long, seing it is the propertye of greatnes to pull downe it self, alleadging that of the psalme *eleuans deiecisti me Domine.*

Then passing ouer the particulars with the rest, hee touched vppon the dutye of a wife transgrest in her, & the right of a husband, lost in him, Saying, a Husband must bee the Authentick in his house; a wife the copy thereof: shee must *concordare cum originale.* But whereas his majestye heretofore in my Lordes [behalf] doubted not though the branch of a tree were rotten yett the bodye might bee sound, hee sayd hee was sorrye to see that the corruption of the branch had not only shooke the bodye but infected the very roote; for censure hee agreed with my Lord Hubberd.

My Lord Chamberlayne sayd only thus, The kinges honor had bene soe well in [*half a line worn away*] the cause soe well opened vp [*half a line worn away*] euery particular point soe well spoken to by the rest of the lordes, that his reporte would bee but needles, & soe concluded with my Lord Hubberd.

The Duke of Lenox reported what a good & true seruant the Earle had bene in times past to his majestye & by comparison of those that enquiring after the heauens & Astrologye soe long till they fall to consult with spiritts & proue coniurers, hee sayd my Lord might by the temptation of his spiritt, soe longe bee brought from one infirmitye to another, till at length hee familiarlye plunged himself into this mischief & demeritt of punishment, which hee sayd hee could find in his harte to make as lowe, & lower then my Lord Hubberds; but because hee would giue more matter to the king to example his mercye, his sentence should passe with my Lord Cooke, 100000^{li} etc.

My Lord of Canterburye according to his profession, argued against the abuse of extorting & oppressing officers, who like ill sheapherds did teare & sheare theyr sheepe; as yf they had wolves & not dogges sett ouer them [*half a line worn away*] guard them, soe passing through other particulars [*a few words torn away*] to my Ladye; & wished with S^t^ Ambrose, that eyther God had made Adam deafe or Eue dumbe to haue saued vs from a generall fall: thus my Lord & Ladye (yf eyther had bene soe conditioned) might haue yett stood vpright. His fine agreed with my Lord Hubberd, to which hee added that though hee might remember some wronges done him heere before yett in imitation of his master Jesus Christ, who did not euill for euill, none should bee more forward then hee to mediate with his majestye for extenuation of theyr punishment & that in due time: My Lord Chancelor, Last of all, first, breefely repeating the scope of almost euery mans speach, sayd, that S^ir^ Edward [Cooke had] putt antiquitye vppon the busines: my Lord Hubberd, reason brought, which S^ir^ George Caluert with very good approbation had abridged: M^r^ Secretarye Na[u]nton brought forth in it, the character of a mercifull king & a free councell, others had truly preferred goodnes before greatnes, and dutye before affection etc. After, hee fell to touch & tax my Lord, shewing how happye it was when mens natures agreed with theyr fortunes; how farre my Lord had forgott himself & his condition vnder his majestye, by whome he was well ascended as hee trulye is known to bee well descended; with all shewing how contentedly happye the king were yf his treasurye & state of means were settled; what honor hee had in the residew [*half a line worn away*] predecessors as to haue destroy [*half a line worn away*] . . . tance & the planter of Ireland [*half a line worn away*], like a firmament of starres that the [*worn*

away] were not now as in times past, the shadowers [*worn away*] the king & crowne; nor oppressors of the subject, that the Judges were neuer soe learned, nor neuer more iust, the Justices of peace neuer more dutifull or diligent in theyr places. In the Country, the fieldes grew euery day more & more from desertes to gardens; the Cittye neuer more populous or flourishing, the nauye neuer in soe good way for seruice; the marchant neuer further, nor more industriouslye traffiquing; the king admired in his gouerment at home, & working great effectes abroad, by his reputation only; The prince of a singular hope; In a word hee sayd, *Hoc rebus defuit vnũ:* nothing wantes but treasure, which whosoeuer destroyes, woundes the state to death, or cuttes a mayne sinnew of it & maymes it. Hence, hee descended to the particulars, & to the aggrauation of the seuerall crimes in my Lord my Ladye & S^{ir} John Binglye, concluding that my Ladye kept the shopp, Bingly was the prentice, that cryed what doe you lack, but all went in to my Lords Cash cofers; And Soe hee assenting to my Lord Hubberd, as before, the Court rose, [being tired] as I Suppose from soe longe Sitting as I should bee from this much writing Sauing that I presume you are not soe longe of reading as they were speaking, since they dilated at large what I haue related in brief & as I am able, wherein I submitt myself to your censure for this bold & profferd seruice [by mee] that wilbee euer bound to doe your Lordship the offices of an humble frend as I am, in shorte your lordships seruant CHAPMAN.

Dec . . . . . .

CCXXXVIII. Boyle to John Harris, &c.: 1619.

This is No. 44 of vol. x., and is endorsed, "28 October 1619. A trew Coppie of my letters sent by Thomas Bleath servant to the Lord Bushop of Killaloe to Mr John Harris of Landrest, to be deliuered at the Signe of the white hart in Tuttle street in westminster: as also of the seacond of those letters, sent that he wrote him by Mr [*blank space*] of Bristol merchant, & of the like sent him also by his servant John Collins."—G.

Worthy Sir, I haue received your letter by your servant John Collins, and so thanck you for giving him in chardge, to make tender vnto mee, of the purchaze of Sir Barnard Grenviles possessions in Mounster, which, in regard of their needes and conveniency vnto mee, I haue according [to] your advise, concluded with your servant for, as the articles vnder my hand and seale, will more particulerly manifest vnto you. I doe assure my self that no man would give any thing neer so much for that purchaze (that would haue made current payment) as I haue tied my self to doe, ffor your seruant vsed his best art and witt, to raise the price thereof, and tryed all mens offers, but fynding none to com neer his price but my self, at last he fastned the bargayn vpon mee: at such a rate, that all men that know the trew valew of the lands, condempn my iudgment in ouerbuying yt, and much the more, because the temporall possessions of the two abbeis ar entayled to the ironn myne alreddy for 34 yeares, in which tyme no penny benefitt could come to Sir Barnard or his heires, and the Seigneorie dispoyled of all the woods, and so maymed and dismembred with fee fearmes, and long leases, at very base rents, as every man was discorradged to deale therwith, and I shall haue occation sufficient of repentance, except you stand firmly vnto mee, that Mr Brabant, and his sonn in law Mr Cottle may surrender vpp his

estate in the seaven tenements in ffermoy, as your seruant assures mee, M[r] Brabant vndertook vnto you. ffor if there be any sweetnes to healp this sower bargayn withall, it must be, by getting the present possessions of those tenements; which I pray endeavor, with your best strength and power. Sir I am a stranger vnto you, but I doe assure you, I will (god willing) make my payments veary duly and honestly, and doe entreat you, according to the generall good report of you, that I may haue worthy and frendly dealing, in the course of my assurance and in hauing of the possession of the howse and lands, and of all the writings and evidence, really and effectually performed and deliuered mee. wherein I must principally repose on your creditt, entegritie, and favor. The matter that troubles mee most, is, that I am tyed to make my payments in England, and with what danger and difficulties moneys ar transported from hence thither, your iudgment will easely apprehend: Neither can I anyway saffely doe yt, but by selling such comodeties as I am furnished withall in this country; as namely, yron and pypestaues, to be paid for in London or Bristoll. And for that I haue now in my yard, close to the keay of yoghall, fower hundred thousand of excellent good pipestaues, which merchants of London dayly send shipps hither for to transport beyond seas; Yf yt will please you now at your being in London to make sale of that proporcon, or as many, as vnder that number you can, and to receive the money there, or assurance to your contentment, this my letter shall bynd me, vppon receipt of your direccon, vnder your hand, to deliuer them to whom you shall assigne. And I doe strongly beleeve, that if yt please you to take som paynes therein, you may soe mannadge the busines, as Sir Barnard Grenvile may be paid his two last payments in London, before my daies, and you yourself gayne a brace of

hundred pounds at least therby, ffor my staves ar exceeding good, and reddy to be laden aboord any shipp so soon as shee coms into the harbor.

And whereas heretofore, I never sould vnder seaven pounds a thousand, free aboord, (although since that tyme there bee lxiij^{s} iiij^{d} ymposicon vpon every thousand,) yet for that I desire to bee soon out of your debt, I will now sell for six pounds ster: a thousand, and deliuer them free of all chardge, yea rather then fayle, I will sell them for five pounds fifteen shillings, so you bargayn for them altogeather, and accept the moneys in satisfacon of my debt. And the better to bringe this businesse about, I doe inclosed send you a letter from one M^{r} Humphry Slaney, a veary sufficient merchant, that trades veary much for those comodeties, wherby you may see his offer vnto mee before the ymposicon was raised; and to him I haue written, and sent my letter herein vnsealed, that yf you please to vndertake the businesse, will make a good entrance into the sale of them. I haue also sent a like letter of myne herewith to one M^{r} Edmond wooluerston, that is an honest broker for such comodeties, and is ever to be found in exchangetyme vppon the Burse, which if you please to deluier, wilbe a fitt instrument to healp you to sales for them; and what you can gayne aboue theis my prices shalbe your owne, for I shalbe in payne till I haue paid for this vnproffitable purchaze. But for the first thousand pounds, payable on candlemas day next in Bristoll, I haue alreddy lying in m^{r} John Doutie the aldermans hand, between three and fower hundred pounds, which if you please you may haue before the daie, and I am now sending over vnto him, (to make preparacon for you) a C. tonn of Sow yron, So as I am confident, (by the grace of God) not to fayle that payment there. And if you cannot sell away the pipestaues to your

proffit and contentment, if any your frends at Plymouth or Bristoll will deale for a C. tonn of veary excellent barr yron I will (god willing) vpon notice from you, send yt over as you shall direct, and deliuer yt you, in any of those places free of all chardge, at twenty marks english a tonn, so you wilbe pleased to accept your payment in any of those kynds, or as much barr yron more as will make both your last payments. And so praying you, that with all speed I may receive your answer herein and Sir Barnard Grenviles resolucon and your owne, that I may send over a man instructed to receive my assurance and conveighances, with remembrance of my best loue to Sir Barnard, and my affecconate Salutacons to your self as vnknowne, I wishe you much happines, and so take leaue, ever resting your assured loving friend R. BOYLE.

this my second letter to the purpose
yoghall this xxvijth of October 1619.

[This was the opening of a long and tedious and provoking correspondence. Under date of February 3rd (as onward) John Doughty informs Boyle that he took the £1000 to the town-hall and waited there until six o'clock for Sir Bernard Grenville, but in vain. He had the money told out every penny by a public notary and desired further instructions. Grenville appears to have played fast and loose with his promises and engagements, explainable if not excusable by his impecuniosity and the temptation of higher offers (probably pseudo) and insinuations that his Irish lands were more valuable than were thought. Hereafter I shall give representative papers of the negotiations, and 'trubles,' through a "great person" having intervened to purchase what really was no longer Grenville's to dispose of.—G.]

CCXXXIX. Boyle and Richard Blacknoll: 1619.

This is No. 48 of vol. x., and is endorsed, "3° 9tor 1619 The coppie of my letter to Mr Doughtey of Bristoll. and of the letter Richard Blacknoll sent to willson about the sow yron brought downe in the lighters."—G.

Mr Doughtey, the contrarietie of the wynds haue stayed the passadge & my letters formerly written, till now. I haue sent over vnto you to be sould thear for mee, 107: tonn and a half, at xxcd to the tonn, of veary choyce sow yron, but you are to comaund but a C. tonn at xxc two quarters to the tonn, and to paie the bringers freight, but as for a C. tonn at va the tonn, viz from the Henry of Padstow, John Quynt mr, 50 tonn, and from the George of Padstow, whereof Morgan Phillipps is mr, and the Mary fortune of Westbury, whereof John Daniell is mr, between them other 50 tonn, or thereabouts, according [to] their seurall bills of loading which they bring vnto you, they hauing between them receyved heer in the whole 1844 piggs and peecs of sow yron; I pray vse your creaditt with the customers, that I may pay custom for no more there then I haue don heer, which will appear by the cocketts.

And lett me entreat you to sell them to veary good and hable men, that will make you iust payment for me. So as if yt bee possible, I may not fayle to haue the money in your hands, at or before Candlemas daie next; for that daie I am to paie in the Court hall of Bristoll to Sir Barnard Grenvile 1000li english, as the first payment for a purchaze I haue mad of him for his yrish landꝭ. Good Mr doughtey, be very carefull hereof, and to advize me the first what I may trust vnto, and what moneys you haue of myne in your hands, that I may prepare to send over to you against that day what shalbe short. And hereafter, when this 1000li is paid, I wilbe reddy to give longer daies to

good men that shall buy sow yron of me. But now I am soe strieightned with this sudden payment, as I can giue no longer daie then Candlemas. And soe comending theis things vnto your care, for which I will not be vnproffitable nor vnthanckfull to you, with my best wishes I end with my paiper. your veary assured loving frend R. B.

yoghall this 3d of 9br 1619.

[*On the other side of sheet is written:*]

The coppie of the letter sent to Mr Willson from Richard Blacknoll touching the sow yron.

Brother willson, I comend me vnto you, etc, at my last being at yoghall I freighted to carry sow yron for Bristoll, theis barcks following, viz.

The Harry of Padstow John Quynt mr to carry 50 tonn or thereabouts.

The George of Padstow, morgan Phillipps mr, the Maryfortune of Westbury John Daniell mr . . . . . } to carry 50 tonn between them.

This hundred tonn of yron was weighed and sent downe by Mr Potter in theis seurall leighters.

	pigg & peece.		
In Henry Smiths little lighter .	145 .	cont in wt	8 tonn.
in Wm Barretts lighter . .	351 .	cont in wt	18 tonn.
in John Barretts lighter . .	367 .	cont in wt	20 tonn.
in James Hobbs leighter. .	208 .	cont in wt	12 tonn.
in Wm Barrett lighter more .	298 .	cont in wt	16 tonn.
in Henry Smiths great lighter.	335 .	cont in wt	18 tonn.
in Henry Smiths little lighter .	140 .	cont in wt	08 tonn.
	1844.		100 tonns.

By reason of som little mistake by M^r^ Potter, there was 3 qrs of a hundred weighed to every draught more than tenn hundred, which in every tonn amounts to one hundred and a halfe: so that the whole quantety being 100 tonn after 21^c^. 2 q^rs^ to ye tonn is 107 tonn. 10 C.: after 20 C.: to ye tonn. But you need not acquaint the marriners with any more then 100 tonn, and accordingly devide yt amongest them, and according to that devision take bills of loading for so much as shalbe loaden in each barck, but letters must be written to m^r^ doughtey that each tonn which he shall receive is 21^c^. 2^qrs^ and that he is to pay them 5^s^ per tonn freight, deliuered vppon the Keay at Bristoll. I thinck yt will not bee amisse, of this 100 tonn, to enter in the customhowse a matter of 50 or 60 tonn: therein I pray forthwith desire my lords advice, as also what letters his lordship wilbe pleased to write to M^r^ Doughtey, by those that carry the yron. I pray you be veray carefull in effecting this businesse, according the contents of this my letter, that you comitt no error that may breed difference hereafter: I comend and comitt you to god and rest, your loving brother in lawe, RICHARD BLACKNOLL.

Cappoquyn this 2^d^ of octobr 1619.

This inclosed letter I pray deliuer to my lord Boyle. [The papers named herein not preserved at Lismore.—G.]

CCXL. IRISH ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS: 1619.

This is No. 50 of vol. x. Unfortunately, one leaf (2 pages) is lacking at the commencement; and throughout, the MS. is damaged by damp,' &c. The endorsation is torn partially away, so that only the following is to be made out certainly:—"Schooles .... with other directions in the affairs of the Church proceedinge."—G.

. . . Or dignitie, and to compell him to exhibitt theire letters of orders and titles to theire benefices and promocions, and to examine, revoke and deprive them and sutch like etc, wee must leave to your princelie wisdome. In the meane time, wee in all humblenes offer this advise to your most excellent majestie, that Dr Reves bee required by Letters from your majestie, not to intermedle with nor exercise anie power or authoritie given to him by the said Letters Patentes, but onelie with theise two powers or authorities, viz, ffirst with probation of Testamentes and graunting of administracions etc, wherein hee is by coller of anie generall wordes not to encroch or usurpe vppon anie Archbyshop or Byshop within Ireland, of anie Jurisdicion, duelie belonging to them. And secondlie, to graunt faculties within Ireland, to persons duelie qualified vppon theire demaunds and not otherwise, in such manner and forme as the Lord Arch Byshop of Canterbury useth and ought to doe in England, and all the rest of the transcending and exorbitant power and authoritie inserted without warrant into the said Letters Patents to bee suspended vntill Dr Reves shall personallie appeare before the said Committies and shewe cause, and vntill your majestie shall give other order to the Contrarie: All which wee most humblie submitt to your majestie. xjth October 1619. Your majesties most humble subiects & servants Edward Cooke: Henry Yelverton: Henry Martyn.

This I delivered to the King at Huntingdon, the 16th of October 1619; who receaved it verie graciouslie, and was readie and willing to reforme this wronge, and willed mee to proceede and drawe vpp that was fittest to bee done for righting this abvse: wherevppon I drewe vpp this ensuing draught and delivered it to his majestie at Royston, the 23d of October; which hee read and liked well and delivered the note to Sir

ffrances Blundell in London, the last of October, willing him to waite his leasure [*two lines worn away, only the word 'despatch' left*] . . .

It maie please your grace, The ground and occasion of the exorbitant Letters of D^r^ Reves and a former Patent in that kinde is for want of settling the prerogative court and of faculties in Ireland, as they are here in England, in the Archbyshop of Canterbury, and caried in a certaine course, to the greate comfort of the cleargie and ease of the subject.

Ireland hath not yett bine soe happie to haue those courtes established and setled; which hath given occasion and oportunities to such as would make suite to obteyne Patents thereof, and to theire owne private endes haue without warrant inserted all those superintending and transcendent powers over all the Prelacie and Cleargie of Ireland, to the derogation of the established government, disgrace of the Prelates and miserable slaverie and oppression of the cleargie, as hath notablie appeared in D^r^ Reves his last visitation.

The redresse whereof (by setling theise two places in Ireland as they are in England) being by divine providence reserved for your majestie as a Corollarie of that glorious worke your majestie hath performed in raysing, restoring and endowing the decaied estate of that poore church, farre above all example of your predecessors.

Your Prelates and Cleargie are most humble sutors to your sacred majestie, that seeing those reverend and Learned Committies to whom your majestie referred the consideracon of that Patent, have rectified both the inconvenience of that suparlative Patent, and allsoe that it is not warranted by your Letters where on it is grounded; your majestie would bee now pleased for ye comfort of your Prelates and Cleargie, and ease of your sub-

jectes to setle those two places of greate trust, vppon some worthy Prelate there, as they are here in England, who is like to haue better consciense to consider the worth of those that are thought fitt to taste your majesties bountie and favor by [*two lines worn away*] . . . . as his Commissarie maie institute the place by his direction, and receave all due fees and benefitt belonging to the place as is here in England; for wee seeke not the overthrowe of his estate but the reduction of his vnlimitted authoritie, within the boundes limitted by Statute to that officer, and exercised here in the Church of England; and in the absence of S^r^ ffrancis Blundell, your majestie would be pleased to give order to M^r^ Packer to make readie for your signature your gratious Letters to your Deputie of Ireland signifying your royall pleasure in that behalfe, that it was neaver your pleasure to establish such a superintending officer over your Prelate and Cleargie there, and therefore to recall that vnwarranted Patent And to require that none of your cleargie there receive anie hurt by anie institution, sequestracon, or deprivation yssued and graunted by the said Doctor; being autthorities neaver intended vnto him. And that what vndue fees hee hath recieved from the poore cleargie maie againe bee restored vnto them, And your Deputie authorised to setle those places vppon such Prelates as your majestie shalbee pleased to nominate to bee in such sort and for such fees executed as is here in England and not otherwise. Or if your majestie shalbee pleased to trust Doctor Reves in the execution of theise two places for his time, then that your majestie would bee gratiouslie pleased to confine him in the execution of his Patent to theise two offices, to bee executed according [to] the advise of the Committies returned to your majestie.

And your supliants shall humblie submitt themselves and rest

satisfied with declaracon of your majesties most royall pleasure herein, and allwaies praie for the long continuance of your majesties life health and happie government.

Herevppon his majestie gave order for stopping and suspending the authoritie hee hath by his Patent and calling him . . . . [*three lines worn away*].

My verie good Lord, complainte hath bine made to his majestie in behalf of the Prelates and Cleargie of Ireland against the exorbitant power graunted to Doctor Reves by Letters Patentes for the Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction within that Realme: Wherevppon though his majestie is soe gratious vnto him as not absolutelie to conclude him in his absence, yeat he hath Commaunded mee to signifie his pleasure vnto you that you should require him in his majesties name not to exercise anie authoritie given vnto him by the said Letters Patentes either by himself, his deputies, or ministers, vntill such time as by his personall appearance here before such Committies as his majestie hath bine pleased to referre the hearing of that cause to, hee hath made his answeare vnto such thinges as are obiected him and his majesties pleasure therein to bee further knowen vnto him, and soe I take leave and rest. Your Lordshipp's servant: FFRA: BLUNDELL.

Theobals. the 20th November 1619.

Right trustie and welbeloved, wee have allwaies observed that noe kingdomes or commonwealthes have found more prosperous successes in theire affaires then those in which the churchꝯ have bine preserved from oppression and the revenues therof peaceablie enioyed by the cleargie to whom they did belong: And therefore wee have hitherto in all the time of our government so Liberallie provided for the maintenance of our churches in all

our kingdomes, especiallie for that of Ireland, that wee maie truelie saie wee have found noe president of pious care left vnto vs by our Predecessors in that kinde which wee have not exceeded by manie degrees. And as wee cannot but thinke that the blessinges both of peace and plentie which that kingdome hath enioyed since our prosperous reigne over it (for which wee give god praise) have bine the more large and excellent for the gratious respect wee have had to the prelates and ministers thereof . . . [*two lines worn away*] kingdome doth encorage vs to give a farther perfection to so glorious and good a worke, wherevnto wee are at this time the rather invited by an humble peticon presented vnto vs by the right Reverend father in god our trustie and welbeloved Councellor the lord Byshopp of Meath in the name and behalf of the Prelasie and Cleargie of that our Kingdome; wherein they doe complaine that the Bishopprickes and churches of that Kingdome (the church of Vlster ownlie excepted, which hath plentifullie tasted of our bountie and care) doe for the most part rather lie in the ruynes then true being of a church, through the iniquity and desolacon of former times: the patrimonies of the Prelates being for the most part altogether wasted and the mayntenance of the inferior cleargie and ministers even the viccaredges themselves vnder collor of impropriacons in manie places caried awaie with the parsonages; by which the ministerie are not onelie deprived for the present of theire meanes of lyvelihood, but disabled thereby to vndergoe the chargeable and tedious suite of lawe for the recoverie of such possessions as doe properlie belonge vnto them: having therefore humblie appealed vnto vs to bee relieved in this extreamitie vnder which they suffer, by such meanes as wee in our wisedomes should thinke fitt to graunt to them, wee (having carefullie considered hereof and consulted therein with

the most reverend father in god the lord Archbyshopp of Canterbury and others the lords of our Privie Councell whom wee have trusted herein, and accounting the florishing estate of the church the greatest glorie of a king, have gratiouslie condescended to theire requestes. And first for setling the estate of the church within our newe Plantacons as well that in Vlster alreadie planted as that which is now intented to be planted in Longford and in Leytrim and [*two lines worn away*] the patrimonie of the church that yt maie bee transmitted vnto posteritie) are gratiouslie pleased that as heretofore wee gave our full power and authoritie vnder our great seale of that Realme to certaine Commissioners, whereof some were named to bee of the Quorum for hearing and finallie determining all controversies concerning the landes and other hereditamentes belonging to the church in that our province of Vlster, as by the said letters Patentes, bearing date the one and twentieth of July and in the seventh yeare of our Reigne of England etc more plainelie maie appeare, soe now wee thought good to lett you knowe that our further will and pleasure is for the perfecting of that good worke; and to the end that our Prelates and cleargie there being eased of all troublesome suites in lawe, maie more fitlie applie themselves to serve god in theire severall vocations as they ought. To renewe the said power and authoritie for a sumarie and speedie hearing and finall determining of all such controversies and to extend the same not onelie throughout Vlster, but allsoe throughout the counties of Longford and Leytrim and all other newe plantacons that hereafter shalbee made. Theise are therefore to require and authorise you with the advise of such our learned Councell there as you shall think fitt in our name to awarde and graunt out a Commission vnder our greate seale of the realme of Ireland vnto you S^{ir} Oliver S^{t} John knight our

Deputie generall of that our realme of Ireland, and vnto anie other deputie or theise governors there for the time being, S^ir^ Adam Loftus knight our Chauncellor of that our kingdome, or anie other Chauncellor or keeper of our greate seale for the time being, the most reverend father in god the lord Archbyshopp of Ardmaghe Lord Primate of all Ireland for the time being, Arthur lord Chichester lord high treasurer of Ireland, the Lord Byshop of Meath for the time being, S^ir^ Henry Docwray, knight, treasurer at warres, the Lord chief Justice of the cheif bench for the time being, the M^r^ of the [*line and a half worn away*] . . . . theise governors for the time being, Lord Chauncellor for the time being, the Lord Primate of Ireland for the time being, and the Lord Byshopp of Meath for the time being, to bee a Quorum, and three of them last menconed to bee allwaies present; Giveing vnto them or to anie fower of them as aforesaid by and out of our Prerogative royall (which wee will not haue in anie waies argued) full power and absolute authoritie at the petion of the Lord Archbyshop of Ardmagh or anie byshopp or Ecclesiastical person within the province of Ardmagh, latelie planted by vs, or within the counties of Longford and Leytrim now so lately planted by vs, and within all and everie other newe plantacon already made or that hereafter shalbee made by vs within our said realme of Ireland, To call before you (if neede bee by compulsarie measures) anie person or persons whatsoever that shalbee chalanged by the said Prelates or cleargie or anie of them wrongfullie to detaine the rights or inheritance of the church and by a short speedie and summarie course of proceeding to examine inquire heare and finallie determine all doubtes controversies and questions that maie be made or moved in anie waie concerning the possessions rentes revenewes rightes titles priviledges preheminences liberties

freedomes and immunities of the church in that our province of Vlster or that maie and shalbee obtayned by anie Byshopps Prelates Deanes and Chapters Arch Deacons Prebendaries Parsons Viccars or anie other having ecclesiasticall lyving or spirituall promocons of in or to anie honors mannors landes tenementes hereditaments or other thinges of inheritance whatsoever of what name, nature qualitie or condicon the same is or are aswell within anie the Byshoprickes within our Province of Ardmagh as within our Counties of Longford and Leytrim and within all and everie other newe plantation [*half a line worn away*] .... hereafter shalbee made by vs within [*line worn away*] .... our will and pleasure it [will] barre and binde and all and everie the parties therevnto and all claiming from by or vnder them or anie of them.

And to the ende Byshoprickes churches and freeschooles within the newe intended plantacons of Longford and Leytrim and in all other newe plantacons maie be provided for, that worthie men maie be encouraged to serve there, our further will and pleasure is and wee doe hereby require and authorise you that you take the same course for restoring of Byshoprickes and endowing of churches freeschooles within theise counties of Longford and Leytrim, and in all other newe plantacons that hereafter shalbee made and in all other places where there shalbee anie land found escheated or conscealed from vs as wee tooke in Vlster, which was to restore to the Byshoprickes Deanes and Chapters and dignitaries all such landes out of which in former times they have had theire rentes refections services and other duties. And that every church bee provided of a gleab lying most comodiouslie neere the church for the Incumbentes residence, after the rate of threescore acres for everie thousand in the parish and a competent measure of land for the mayntenance

of a freeschoole in everie church after the rate that was laid out for that purpose in Vlster. All the said landes both for the Byshoprickes churches and freeschooles to be laid out and sett apart before anie proportion bee appropriated or apporconed to anie native or vndertaker. And particulerlie our will and pleasure is that the Byshopp of Kylmore and Ardagh be restored to all the landes within the newe plantacon of Longford and Leytrim, out of which it hath been alreadie by office found or by newe inquisicon maie bee found, that in former times the Byshopprickes of those several seas have had [*line and a half worn away*]. . . . And further issue out of a [*worn away*] . . . . comission to enquire what landes belong to either of those two Byshoprickes in the Countie of Cavan and that the now Byshopp of Kylmore and Ardagh maie renewe the Patent of the Byshoprick with addicon of those landes vnto the said Byshoprickes respectivelie belonging within the countie of Cavan and weare omitted in his former Patent. All which wee are gratiouslie pleased to restore to the said Byshoppricks respectivelie and to transferre the same to the now Byshopp and his successors accordinglie. And to that purpose wee will and authorise you to make a graunt or grauntes thereof in our name to the Byshopp of the same severall seas and to his successors respectivelie by Letters Patents vnder our greate seale of Ireland with such limitacons of time for the leases to bee made of the same as was done in Vlster. Provided alwaies that noe quarter of land conteining fower Polles, Tates, Ballyboes, or Cartarues, bee henceforth leased vnder eight poundes sterling rent yearelie or sixe poundes at the least for the successor, without speciall lycence and warrant from our said Commissioners or anie fower of them as aforesaid. And that noe proporcon bee laid out for natives and vndertakers before the Byshopprickes churches and

schooles bee first provided for. And hereof we require you to have a speciall care in this plantacon of Longford Ellis Carroll and Leytrim which wee reserved for this place, though it bee not menconed particularlie in the plott we have sent you for that plantacon.

And for preventing all encroachmentes Intrusion or wrongfull accon or vsurpacon of the Inheritance of the church in all time coming, our will and pleasure is and [*half a line worn away*] require and authorise you our now [*two lines worn away*] shalbee and our Councell in the lawes for the time being & all our surveyors eschiators or other our officers whom it maie concearne, that in all surveyes hereafter to bee made, offices to found and surrenders to bee made to vs and our successors, and in all graunts to bee made from vs to anie person or persons, bodies corporate or politicke, there maie bee an expresse reservacon made of the churches rights, landes and heriditances that they maie not passe without an expresse provision that our Letters Patentes shalbee voide in tanto as they prejudg the church, and noe further, for that (as wee declared by former letters) it never was nor hereafter shall our pleasure bee to graunt anie landes inheritance or rightes of the church to anie person or persons whatsoever then vnto our Prelates and cleargie vnto whom of right they belong.

Furthermore being gratiouslie inclined and verie desirous to restore the state of the church in other partes of that kingdome without the plantacon, much decayed, and in most partes ruined, soe as the Prelates and cleargie in those places rather live in the ruines then true being of a church, Our will and pleasure is and wee doe hereby charge you our deputie and Commissioners aforesaid to take speciall care that all such Byshops in whose behalf wee have formerlie written our letters, and everie

of them, may receive the benefitt of our said letters in most effectuall sort, with this addicon that the said Byshopps and everie of them bee continued in the possession of those lands which either they have alreadie or shall hereafter recover by order of our said Commissioners, without anie other tryall at the Common lawe, vntill it bee made appeare to the Commissioners aforesaid that they erred in theire proceedinges or that theire right is other or better then formerlie was shewen. The which other right to bee allsoe examined and Setled by the Commissioners if possiblie it maie bee without anie suite trouble or tryall at Common lawe, but of [*two lines and a half worn away*] religion established without [*worn away*] . . . . or chalenging the inheritance of the church vnlesse it bee with consent of the Byshopp or other ecclesiasticall person whose right shalbee in question. And our will and pleasure is that in all those tryalls for the rest of the prelates and cleargie that are not within the newe plantacon, the same Commissioners shalbee of the Quorum who are now appointed for this new Commission for the newe plantacons, anie thing in our former particuler letters, (directed in behalf of the said Byshopps) contayned to the contrarie notwithstanding. And if anie of the rest of the Prelates and Cleargie in that kingdome for whom wee have not provided by this Commission vnder the greate seale or in whose behalf and favor wee have not alreadie written our letters shall hereafter neede to implore our aide and assistance for recoverie of the decaied estate of theire churches patrimonie, to the end that wee maie ease them of often and hazardous traiections into this kingdome and chargeable attendance here, Wee have thought fitt to lett you know hereby, and to will you to signifie our pleasure to our said Prelates and Cleargie, That vppon notice given by them or anie of them vnto you our deputie and Com-

missioners aforesaid, of the wronges wherein they suffer, you presentlie signifie the same vnto vs, wherevppon wee will adresse our letters vnto you for theire releifes as wee have done for the rest heretofore, vnles they bee willing in theire owne persons to make theire greivances knowne vnto vs: In which case our pleasure is that you licence them accordinglie.

And because the state of the Byshoppricke of Kyllalowe is verie much impaired, having therefore adressed our letters vnto you generally [*three lines worn away*] . . . . vnder our greate seale of the kingdome in most effectuall forme of lawe those xxj Quarters or Plowe landes being within our countie of Clare, commonlie called and knowne by the name of Termon I grady, allsoe Tom Grang, and all our right claime title and interest into the same, to the now Byshopp of Kyllalowe and his successors in such sort and with such limitations of time for the leases to bee made of the same as was done in Vlster. Provided alwaies that noe Ploweland nor Quarter of land contayning fewer Polles Tates Ballybees or Carternes, bee henceforth leased vnder eight poundes sterling quarterlie rent, or six poundes at the least for the successor, without speciall licence and warrant from our said Commissioners or anie fower of them as aforesaid. And that hee maie renewe his Letters Patents of that Byshoprick with addicon of the same landes, togeather alsoe with such other landes as hee hath or shall recover in right of the said Byshoprick, notwithstanding anie former surrenders made vnto vs or our predecessors of the same, or anie part thereof, and anie graunt made by vs or our Predecessors of the same, or anie part thereof, and notwithstanding anie rent reserved vnto vs vppon the said grauntes which wee are gratiouslie pleased to remitt in favor of the said Byshopp and his church. And this favor of renewing Patente wee are alsoe gratiouslie pleased to afford &

extend vnto the rest of the Byshopps that shall think fitt to assure & strengthen the estate of theire churches hereby.

And in respect wee are informed that the Prelates in former times have not onelie taken awaie present maynteynance of the church by making long leases in possession, but allsoe careles of posteritie have alsoe graunted longer leases or fee farmes in Revercon, whereby the hope of recovering the state of the church in succeeding ages is taken awaie, our will and pleasure is that you will call such before you and the rest of the Commissioners [*two lines and a half worn away*] to surrender and yeald up [*worn away*] . . . anie, which if they refuse to doe, to lett them knowe from vs that wee will take such course for righting our Prelates and cleargie (notwithstanding theire said Revercons) as shalbee fitting: And in the meane time, wee require you to certifie vs who they bee that have the said Revercons and who refuse to surrender the same; Alsoe by whom they weare graunted and by how long before the expiration of the lease in being, of what continuance the Revercons and for what increase of rent, assuring the said revercons from vs, that they shall finde vs likewise inclinable to favor them in theire suites hereafter as wee finde them readie to yeald to our royall pleasure herein.

And further, whereas wee have bine formerlie informed that the farmors of Impropriations doe verie vnwillinglie for the most part yeild anie competent maynteynance to the lawfull minister, whereby our people want the Instructions of theire duetie to god and vs, and thereby are left to bee seduced by the Popish preistes whom they readilie maynteyne; for reforming whereof wee wrote to our former Deputie; yeat litle is done therein. Therefore, our will and pleasure is and wee doe hereby require and authorise you, to call vnto you our learned Judges, and such as bee best experienced and skyllfull in the civell and common

lawe, and to learne of them what legall course maie bee followed to enforce the farmers to give reasonable maynteynance to the ministers as in conscience they ought to doe, and with all severitie to presse the performance of the same, with this further assurance vnto the said farmers that if they bee backwards in performing this duetie, wee will looke vnto the validitie of theire leases and of all theire grauntes from the crowne, and make vse of what advantage maie be taken therein for [*worn away*] . . . great a mischiefe as our subjects [*two lines worn away*].

And because wee vnderstand that the simple natives of that our kingdome (whoe by experience wee heare), are found to bee farre more tractable among the rude Irish then among the vnconformable English, [are] still kept in darkenes and ignorance, apt and readie thereby to bee misled into error supersticon and disobedience by the Popish preistes whoe abuse theire simplicitie and ignorance, which proceedeth through want of ministers whoe can speake theire owne language whom they vnderstand; because our colledg of Dublyn was first founded by our late sister of happie memorie Queene Elisabeth and hath beene since bountifullie endowed by vs, principallie for breeding vp the natives of that kingdome in civillitie learning and religion; wee have reason to expect that in all this long time of our peaceable government, numbers of the natives should have beene trayned vpp in that colledg and might have beene imployed in teaching and reducing those which are ignorant among that people. And to think, that the governors of that house have not performed the trust reposed in them if the revenewes thereof have beene otherwise employed. And therefore wee doe require that henceforth speciall care bee had and that the visitors of that vniversitie bee required perticulerlie to looke vnto and take care of this point. And for supplying of the present want, that choyse bee made of

some competent number of towardlie young men alreadie fitted with the knowledg of the Irish tongue and bee placed in the Vniversitie and bee maynteyned there for two or three yeares till they have learned the groundes of religion, and bee able to Catechise the simple natives and deliver vnto them soe much as themselves have learned; and when anie lyvinges that are not of anie greate value fall void among the [meere] Irish, theise men to bee thought vppon before others or to [*two lines and a half worn away*] to bee interpreters vnto the [*worn away*] to bee maynteyned by them after they are made fitt for that imployment. And in the meane time that during theire continuance in the Colledg they may bee maynteyned partlie by a contribucon from the ministers that possess many lyvinges amongst the Irish, partlie by sequestracon of some lyvinges in remote places where there is litle exercise of the ministerie; partlie by some helpes out of Recusantes fines, or by some other good course that shalbee thought most fitting. And that you consider with our Primate and some other of our chiefe Prelates for this or some other good course to bee taken for supplying of this defect, which wee think will bee a principall meanes to reclayme the poore ignorant people, if our former Proclaymacons, especiallie the last for banishing Popish Preistes and Jesuites bee strictlie putt in execution; whereof wee doe seriouslie looke for an account of you our Deputie. ffinallie, forasmuch as the censure of Excommunicacon, being the highest whereby the Ecclesiasticall Magistrate can punish anie offender, though indeede in it self great and fearfull, yeat through the vse of it, being not strengthened with further excecucon is litle respected or feared and the Ecclesiasticall magistrate thereby disabled to reclaime Recusants or punish ill livers; wee have thought fitt for reducing that people to better conformitie, to strengthen the hands of

the Ecclesiasticall magistrate with some civill authoritie. And therefore our will and pleasure is and wee require and authorise you hereby, the calling vnto you our Chauncellor our Primate and some other of our Prelates with some of our Judges, now to consider what course is fitt to bee taken, either by an Ecclesiasticall Commission to bee extended throughout that [*half a line worn away*] . . . bee executed at Dublyn by some person [*half a line worn away*] otherwise there maie bee a coersive course and persons visited by fine and imprisonment to meete with the obstinacy and perversenes of such as willfullie transgresse in these kindes, and that you doe sett downe such instructions and limitacons for the graunting of this commission or other power as maie best serve for the repressing of those supersticons and other enormities and yeat stand with the peace and good government of that kingdome. And hereof wee require you with all convenient speede to returne vs an answeare that a course accordinglie maie bee taken for the effecting of this our princelie and religious desire.

CCXLI. The King (James I.), in behalf of Sir James Craig: 1619.

This is No. 56 of vol. x., and is addressed, "S^r^ James Craige," and endorsed, "Sir James Craige 17 December 1619 The Kinges ȝre for S^r^ James Craige To pass 40 m^ks^ yerely of the Kings owne rentes in fee simple not altering the termme."—G.

Right trusty and welbeloved, wee greete you well, and let you to witt, That whereas at the humble suite of our welbeloved, James Lord Coluill of Cu [*blank*—Culross ?], and in consideracon of his acceptable service done vnto vs, wee were gratiously pleased, to direct our letters of warrant vnto you our

deputy of that our Kingdome of Ireland, dated the 18th day of July, in the 16th yeare of our Raigne of England, Etc, for pasing a graunt or graunts from vs, our heires & Successors by Letters Patents, vnder the greate Seale of that our Realme, vnto the said James Lord Colvill, his heires & assignes, or vnto such person or persons, his or their heires, or assignes, in ffee ffarme, as the said Lord Colville, or any other aucthorized by him should name or appointe, of suche & soe many castles, Mannors, Lordships, Lands, Tenements, Abbeys, Rectorys, Tythes, and other hereditaments, whatsoever, aswell spirituall as temporall, in that our Realme of Ireland, which were, or should come, or bee found for vs, by escheate, attainder, forfeiture, or concealment, or whereof the Rents, and proffytts were or should bee found to bee detayned, or withhoulden from vs, or not in chardge in our Exchequer, as should amounte to the cleere yearly value of 200 Markes English money by the yeare, above all chardges and reprizes, as by our said Lettors more at Lardge may appeare. And whereas wee are now enformed that the said James Lord Colvill hath not received any benefytt of our said letters or gratious intencon thereby signified towards him, by reason of the Multiplicity of precedent, and subsequent warrants, & bookes of that nature, graunted by vs vnto others in that our Realme: Now at the humble suite of the said James Lord Colvill, wee are gratiously pleased to accept of his Relinquishment of our said Letter or warrant, and the benefytt thereby intended by vs vnto him. And vppon the like humble Suite of the said James Lord Colvill, and in consideracon of the good and faithfull service done vnto vs by our trusty and welbeeloved Sir James Craige Knight, wee doe heereby requyre & authorize you vppon the surrender, or without surrender of the ffee ffarmors, Tennants, or occupyers of the Lands, tenements & hereditaments heareafter

menconed, to make one or more effectuall graunt or graunts, in due forme of Lawe, with ye advice of some of our Learned Councell there, by Letters Patents, vnder the greate Seale of that our Realme, from vs our heires & Successores (without ffine) vnto the said Sir James Craige his heires, & assignes, or to such person or persons, his or their heires and assignes for ever in ffee simple, as the said Sir James Craige shall name or appointe of such & soe many Castles, Lordships, Mannors, Lands, tennements, disolved monasteries, Abbyes, Chauntryes, Rents, Rectoryes, Advousons, tithes, fishings, woods, vnderwoods, Milnes, and other heredytaments whatsoever, aswell spirituall, as temporall, within Libertyes, or without, in possession, revercon, or remaynder, in that our Realme of Ireland, as haue beene formerly graunted or intended to be graunted by vs, or any of our Noble progenitors vnto any person or persons in ffeeffarme, or ffeetaile, generall, or specyall, and of Rents, of what Nature soever within that our said Realme, as shall Amounte to the Cleere yearely value of 200 markes, currant money of and in England by the yeare, or thereabouts, above all the chardges & reprizes according to the severall rents, or partes of Rents, ratably for each parcell now remayning of Record, and Joyntly or severally paid into our Exchequer there, (excepting all such Lands and heredytaments, as are belonging vnto any of our Castles, and fforts there.) To bee houlden of vs, our heires & Successores by & vnder such tenures, services, Condicons, & Covenants, respectively as the same are now held, or menconed to bee held, without any Rents at all to bee answered for the same: And our further will & pleasure is, and soe wee doe heereby requyr and aucthorize, That whensoever the said Sir James Craige, his heires, or assignes, or such person or persons, his or their heires or assignes, as shalbee by him soe nomynated or appointed as

aforesaid shall present vnto you my Note, or Notes, of any of the premises, That you give him or them, speedy Meanes, to haue the particulers thereof, at the hands of our Auditor, or any other our officer there, to whom yt appertayneth, without suffering any other to pass any of the parcells, whereof any such note, or notes, shalbe soe presented. And moreover our will and pleasure is, and soe wee doe heereby will, and requyer, to take speciall care, that the said Sir James Craig, his heires or assignes, beefore the passing of the said graunt, or graunts, or any of the premisses, or any parte thereof vnto him or them, doe sufficyently graunt and convey vnto vs our heires and Successors for and in leiue of the said Lands and premisses, such and soe much good and valuable Lands in possession, as shall yeild and answer vnto vs, our heires and Successors the yeerely rent, of two hundred and fforty Markes, currant money of and in England above all chardges & Reprizes. And that you foresee, that the same Lands soe to bee conveyed vnto vs by the said Sir James, bee not parcell of any the Lands, Lately graunted by vs vnto any vndertakers in our province of Vlster, nor of ye plantacon Lands of Wexford, Longford or Leitrim, or any other of the Countryes now intended by vs to bee planted, within our Province of Leynster, But that the same Lands soe to bee conveyed vnto vs may lye in such a civll parte of that our Kingdome, as that the said Rent of 240 Markes may duly bee answeared vnto vs, our heires & Successors. And wee Requyer you that in our said Letters Patents, there bee noe Mencon made of any Surrender, Least that the Menconing thereof might ympeach the validity of our said Letters Patents. And theis our Letters Notwithstanding any Misrecytall, former Restrainte, omission of words or other defect whatsoever, shalbee aswell to you our deputy, and Chauncellor, or Keeper of the greate Seale of that our King-

dome, which heereafter for the tyme shalbe, and to all others our officers, and Ministers, whom yt shall Concerne, and to every of them a sufficient Warrant and dischardge in that behalfe: dated at Westminster 17 december 1619 *Copia vera* FFRA: BLUNDELL. Inter in officio Auditor̃ per JAMES WARE.

CCXLII. BOYLE TO JOHN COLLIN: 1619.

This is No. 57 of vol. x., and is endorsed, "The Coppie of my ires sent to John Collin, touching my purchaze of ffermoy, etc." This is still another of the weary Sir Bernard Grenville correspondence. See our Introduction to vol. i. and ii. of this 2nd Series.—G.

M^r^ Collins, I found at my howse heer, on Christmas Eaven, when I came from Dublin, a letre from m^r^ John Harris your m^r^, wherby he taketh notice of thagreement between you and me, for Sir BARNARD GRENVILES yrish lands, as having seen our covennants, wherein though yt seem he alloweth the mayne matter, yet he somwhat differeth in the forme, and in those his letres, he promiseth to write more vnto me by a seacond, which yeat I haue not heard of. Hee also by those letres advizeth, that the AGENT I should employ in this businesse, should arive in the western parts and give him meeting at Sir CHRISTOPHER HARRIS howse of Radford neer Plymouth, And that he would accompany my AGENT to Sir BARNARD GRENVILES and so from thence to London, whear the conveyance and assurances may bee perfected.

But the trewth is, I am soe streightned by tyme, And in regard that the letres wear of so old a date before they came to my hands, As by no possibilety in this good tyme of CHRISTMAS, I can send my Agent into those parts tymely enough to effect my convaighance and bargayne. And therfore lett me entreat

you to deale with M^r^ Harris, to bee on Candlemas daie next at Bristoll, with Sir BARNARDS pattents and evidence concerning those lands, whear, (god willing) my first payment of one thousand pounds shalbe prepared for you. And for the two last payments (yf yt will please him to rely vppon myne owne securetie,) god willing they shalbe iustly performed. But yf hee shall conceive that not to bee sufficient (according [to] my covennant made with you,) I will (vpon deliuering vpp the possession vnto me) give him any other men in this Countrie, to be bound with me for the payment thereof according [to] my agreement, Or ells bee subiect to a condicon to be incerted in thassurance to be made me, to pay the money for the seacond and third payment at the daies in our articles menconed, or within six moneths after each daie of payment, with consideracon for the forbearance in the intrem, after x^li^ in the hundred, yf by any misfortune, casualtie or disappoyntment my money shall not be paid at the precise daie and place, as by our Covennants I am lymited. ffor I assure you (god permitting) yt shalbe some great misfortune, or vnlooked for disappoyntment, that shall make me faile, of what, by my covennants I have tyed myself vnto. ffor my reputacon is too deer vnto me, to leave any thing vndon, that by my covennant I bynde my self to performe. And therefore I pray assure M^r^ Harris, that on CANDLEMAS daie (wynd and weather serving) my AGENT shalbe at Bristoll, to pay a Thousand pounds according [to] our articles, and sufficiently aucthorized to performe and accomplish all other things, which on my part is to be fulfilled. And as I intend by gods grace, to effect all things really and honestly, So my desire is, to be fayrely and worthely dealt with all, And that m^r^ Harris would then bringe along thither with him (to be deliuered over to my Agent to my vse vpon receipt of the first thousand)

pound) all letres pattents, leases, deeds, writings, and other escripts which anywise concearn the Lands I haue bargayned for. ffor although (all things considered) yt bee the deerest purchaze, that ever was Sould in Ireland, yet so as I may be iustly and worthely dealt with all, I will performe to Sir BARNARD GRENVILE, and M^r^ Harris his good content. ffor I that mean honestly care not what reasonable securetie I give for payment. Alwaies I pray taking care, that M^r^ Brabant and his sonn in lawes leases may be yealded vpp vnto mee, as is agreed. Otherwise all the sweetnes of the purchaze, yf any bee in yt, is by that morsell, taken out of my mouth. And so praying you to comend vnto your maisters care, the Selling awaie of my pipestaves the next Tearme yf hee can, so to satisfie himself, or Sir Barnard of his two seacond payments, Desiring you by the first meanes you can to send me your lettres, to be directed to m^r^ John Doughtie of Bristoll, who will conveigh them vnto mee, whether your merchants of Plymouth will buy 20 or 40 tonn of barr yron of mee, to be deliuered at S^t^ Pawles fayre in Bristoll. With my affecconate salutacons, to Sir Barnard, to old Sir Christopher Harris, and your M^r^, with my best wishes to yourself I leaue you to god. ffrom my howse at yoghall this ffirst of Januarie 1619. Your veary loving frend. [R. BOYLE.]

CCXLIII. JOHN DOUGHTY OF BRISTOL: 1619.

This is No. 64 of vol. x., and is addressed, "To the Right Honourable Richard Lorde Boyle Barron of youghall geve theise," and endorsed, "17 february 1619. ffrom M^r^ John Doughty of bristoll about the tender of my thousand pounds: or generall accompt & towching moneys yron etc. Answered with orders to deliver my 1000^li^ to M^r^ Waller." See our Introduction, as in last. Doughty's handwriting is a vexatious one, being seemingly distinct, yet intricate and difficult.—G.

Right Honorable, Your letters I haue recieved by George Hallier, and accordinge vnto your order therin I furnished a thousand pound$ as underneathe written and vppon Candellmas daye Did att oure Towne halle attend the comyninge of Sir Barnard Grinfild or M^{r} Harris, ffor the Reseyt therof all daye Longe, and came nott from thence till hit was past sixe of the clocke and darcke, and then had the thousand pownds tould by my man George Hallier and a notery publicke every penny therof on after the other, but noe man came to Recieve hit, neyther haue I herd any thinge ffrom them; the which I thought good to advertize you therof by the ffirste, and I shalle desire you that you will be pleased to wryt me by the ffirste yf theye come hereafter what I shalle doe therein: and wheras you are covenanted withall that theye shalle deliuer you all deads and writings conserninge the sayd Lands, and as muche as charges and couenantes, and soe geve me order to paye the sayd 1000^{li}: when that is don, I doe not knowe when I have all, neyther cann covnsell, advize me, but ffor the mayne Deads, and therfore Desier your ffurther direcktiones heerin.

M^{r} Hopton hathe sent me in this daye, beinge the next daye after Candellmas Daye, 80^{li}, and soe I haue aded that to 20^{li} of my owne and payd hit in, wher I tooke hit vpe towards the payment of this 1000^{li}, and he hathe written me prayinge me to sell the 20 tonn of sowe Iron when hit comes, ffor that he hathe wrought out his, and purposeth to doe noe more therin, and soe he hathe written me; and allso that yf your Lordship wante a hammer mann you maye haue his; The which is as good as any is in England, he thinketh: ther is ouer 14 or 15 com of the 20 within this two Dayes and ther is 59 pigs behinde that he Lefte to be brought in an other barcke ffor that he was not abell to carry them.

M[r] Pettingall did not Dele with me ffor the 100 ton when I wrote you Laste; he hathe bin with me againe this ffayre and hathe prooffered me the same prise againe, and will not geve me xij[d] more, neyther will he haue hit before he paye ffor hit, and that will be about the Laste of maye next, and soe and please you to deale with him, he will by 2 or 300 tonn, a yeare of you: he ffinds som smale ffalt with hit but I thincke hit is with out any cause.

M[r] Hackett whom I thincke will be your Lordships chapman ffor hit, was not heare this ffayer, neyther Did he writ any answare of my Letter conserninge hit, but m[r] wodward Rideth into the Contery the next weacke and he hathe promised to talke with him, about his owne neyghbouers that dealeth in Iron, and all nowe ffor Bar Iron and will not medell with the sowe Iyron, and hit is I thincke theye ffeare that the worckes in the fforest will downe this yeare; hit is thought thaye shold haue noe more of the kings wods; ther is muche adoe about hit and hit is thought thaye will prevayle in the stayinge of hit; and hit soe ffale out you shale not only sell the greter quantety but better your prise.

M[r] woodward hathe written you herin ffor 60 tonn of Bar Iron, 20, att midsomer, 20, att Bartlementide and 20, att michellmas: he is an honest mann and will maecke you good payment and performe well. I praye you youse him as well as you maye, in the prise of hit: he hathe written you all soe ffor som andvillꝑ and hamers.

He hathe honestly peiyd me ffor all the Hamers and andvillꝑ and som Iron that Thomas Smithe Lefte with him and Cleared with me ffor all, and he hathe Intreated me to wryt vnto you ffor his note he gave Thomas Smithe ffor hit: he hathe cleared his Daye. M[r] Bridges hathe nowe brought me In

the 100li for his sonn and I have geven him a bill of exchange in your Lordships [name] for hit, and the ould gent dothe hombely Intreate you to continew your Love and wonted goodnes towards him, and that you would be pleased to have a hand in the well placeinge of hit ffor his ffuture good: the gent is aged, and somwhat ffroward and his sonn is bownde vnto you ffor this 100li, and he had not seane your Lordshipes hand vnto me ffor the Reseyt of hit, he had never had hit, as som about the ould man hathe tould me, by that he conseveth you will haue a Little Care of him.

We sent not vnto my Lady ffor her pilchers because we vnderstood by our Daniell that brought the Laste of the 100 tonn of sow Iron that my Lady had shipped them in a ffrenchman ffor ffrawnce. I am persuaded that yf we had had them we had sent them to a better markett then whether thaye are gone.

I have thought hit meate to send your Lordship herwithall an account of all to this Daye, and ffirste and Cheafeste, what monyes ther is Remayninge in my hands ffor your payment to Sir Barnard Grinfild and next because you maye see the greate chardges of a ton of Iron heare; the which I can not helpe but did the beste I could as you maye see by the poste duteayes made, hopinge to have sawed somethinge but could not. I saved what I coulde of the theiewes [thieves?] custome and of the selleuadge [salvage?] of the barke halle, as you maye see by the account, and yf I could more I woulde: ther is a new com fellow hether that is belonginge to the Customhouse, that hathe bin belongeinge to the custome house of London, and he telleth me that ther is noe privey counseller heare nor nobell mann but hathe thayre customes ffree theair, and I am persuaded yf you please, you might be allsoe ffreed therof: hit might save you a

greate deale of monyes in the yeare and you kepe your Iron-worckes in your owne hands. I thought hit good to geve you to vnderstand therof.

M^r^ Richard Challinor hathe payd me as you shale see, the 240^li^ ffor the 20 tonn of Bar Iron, and hathe allsoe payd me 40^li^ towards the other 20 tonn that is to comm: he sayeth he will have that all soe when hit commes: his man entered hit to shewe in the custom house and theye brought the beame and scales to the shipes side and had allmoste mett with hit, and he had not made the better haste ffor the poste entery.

I was Cowneselled to procure the Notery publicke to be on of the tellers of the 1000^li^ because his testamony is more eccentiall ffor the tender then an others: the chardge I am shure you will not muche stand vppon.

Ther is som 17^li^ of your goold very Light, and I thinke Sir Barnard will not taecke hit. I knowe not whether hit be that you payd Geourge Hellier or not, but as he sayeth, ther is iij graines wanted and halfe quarter graine wayght, and on quarter, or 4, & 5^d^ wayght, and 8 or 9^li^ of hit so, and vj graines, and quarter light; there will noe body tacke any which are, but what are ffull wayght. I praye you wryt me whether I shale send them you againe yf I cann not pase them to them: I tendered whyt mony in som steade therof because they might sweare ffreely that thaye tendered 1000^li^, of curant and Lawffull money of England, yf you shold have cause of thayre testamony: hit is all faste sealled vpe in Bags vnder three sealls and Reddy att a quarter of an owers warninge.

I have not sett you Downe heare vnderneathe howe the 1000 tons is purified, as I have written you before, because I have heare-withall sent you the account, and this with the Reemembrance

of my Love and serves vnto you I Reste. . . . your assured Lovinge ffrind JOHN DOUGHTY.

Bristoll the iijth of ffebruary 1619.

I would praye your Lordship to taecke a note of m^{r} Heidges hand ffor the Reseyt of the 100^{li} and to send me, ffor the ould gent his ffather kepeth my bill of exchange till he have that ffrom me.

CCXLIV. DOUGHTY'S ACCOUNT TO BOYLE: 1619.

This is an enclosure in the preceding, and is endorsed, "xvij^{o} ffebruary 1619. M^{r} John Doughtie of Bristoll his generall accompt with me from our first dealings till this daie."—G.

The Right Honorable Richarde Lorde Boyle is dew @ is to have as followeth.

Primus Receaved of M^{r} William Challinor in London the somof	100 00 00
Receavede the 5th of december 1619 of m^{r} Roberte Hopton	200 00 00
Receavede of m^{r} christopher Woodward ffor 20 tunde of Sowe Iron Les 2^{c} 3 quarters att 5^{li} a tunde	099 06 03
more Receaved of M^{r} Woodward for 3 Tun 6^{c} of sowe Iron lefte with him by Thomas Smith: 415 06 03	016 10 00
Receavede more of m^{r} Woodward for 7 tun @ a half of Anvields @ hammers lefte with him by Thomas Smith att 6^{li} 13^{s} 4^{d} a tun	050 00 00

Receaved of m^r^ Richard Bridges for his Sonne m^r^ Robart Bridges the first day of februarie 1619	100 00 00
Receaved of Richard dobson by his Brothers bill of exchainge	100 00 00
Receaved of George Hillier m^r^ Challinores man from your Lordship in gold the somof	200 00 00
Receaved more of m^r^ Richard challinor towards the 20 Tun of barr Iron to Come . .	040 00 00
Receaved more of m^r^ Robart Hopton in part of the 20 tun of Sowe Iron that is come & to com the Somof	080 00 00
Receaved more of m^r^ Richard Challioner for the 20 tun of barr Iron att 12^li^ a tun .	240 00 00
Somis	1225 16 03
Some paid	0204 00 00
Some rest	1021 16 03

Out of this saide rest I haue paide for the costomes @ sellinge @ other charges of 15 tun part of the 20 tun of sowe Iron sente nowe to m^r^ Hopeton the which I haue not charged to this accounte as itt tell the rest bee come that I may pay for the fraight @ all other charges belonginge to the saide 20 tun the which wilbee eight pounds @ ode money.

[On the other side he begins expenditures.]

The Right Honorable Richard Lorde Boyle oweth @ us ffor as followeth.

Impris. the 2^th^ of July 1619 ffor 40^li^ Lente his sarvante Thomas Smith	040 00 00

paid Mr Richard challiner for fraight of 24 tune of sowe Iron he paid for . . .	06 00 00		
paid for the costomes @ Bill .	01 17 00		
paid for the sight of the warant	00 01 00		
paid for the caaridge @ selleredge of the 4 tun of sowes for Mr Hopton	00 02 00		
paid for wayinge @ caryinge of the Iron for Mr Hopton .	00 01 00		010 04 04
paid for the wayinge of 20 tun .	00 04 00		
paid mr Challinor for soe much Lente crockford . . .	01 00 00		
paid him for somuch paid for Mr Walwind . . .	00 01 00		
paid for the cariadge of the parsells Last sente you by Mr challinor	00 01 00		
more my Lordes oweth @ is for 20li paid Mr Trowbridge exceekater Mr Phillipps @ his wife by my Lordes bill of exchang . .			020 00 00
paid mr Christopher Woodwarde for 6 bull hids hee sente you the 16th of July by mr Wancklin Barke att 25s a peec .	07 10 00		
paid him for a Warrante @ Wayters ffees for them .	00 02 06		007 13 00
paid for the cariadge of them .	00 00 06		
paid mr Woodward for Thomas Smith for 4 bands sent him the same time . . .	00 09 04		

paid him for a Coller . .	00 01 08	000 18 04
paid him for a Callicowe Coller	00 01 08	
for a pair of Bootes hose .	00 02 04	
paid for bindinge abooke for him	00 01 00	
paid M[r] Woodward ffor the Costomes of 30 tun of Iron hee Receaved by Layghton the x[th] september 1619 att 3[s] per ton	03 00 00	008 01 10
for a warrant for it @ sight theare	00 01 10	
paid him for so much hee paid Layghton for fraight . .	05 00 00	
paid him for 16 tun of Iron hee Receaved by Francklin for Costome att 3[s] . . .	02 08 00	006 09 10
paid him for somuch hee paid for the warant @ sight of the warant	00 01 10	
paid him for somuch he paid for ye fraight	04 00 00	
paid him for somuch paid old Williames for fraight 4 tun of Iron 10[c]. . . .	01 00 00	001 14 08
paid him for Costome @ sight thearof 4 tune 10[c] . .	00 14 08	
paid him for hallinge m[r] Hoptons 40 ton of Iron to his store-house att 8[d] . . .	01 06 08	001 16 08
paid for Wayinge his 40 tun .	00 10 00	

paid him 13li @ is for somuch he paid for crockforde . .	31 00 00	031 14 00
paid him for a grindinge stone delliuered Crockford . .	00 14 00	
paid him for fraight of 12 tun of Iron he Receaved by Neale @ Browne	02 10 00	005 00 00
paid him for somuch he paid for the costomes the somof .	01 10 00	
paid him for the Warrantes @ sight of the same . . .	00 01 10	
paid him for the hallinge @ wayinge of his 19 tun 17c @ a quarter att 8d a tun hallinge @ 3d wayinge . . .	00 18 02	
the 18th of November 1619 paid Morgan Phillips for fraight of 36 tonn att 5s 09 . 00 . 00 .	509 00 00	015 13 00
paid him for towedge of his barke to the Key . .	00 04 00	
paid for Costome 36 tonn att .	05 08 00	
paid for the warrante @ Sight theare	00 02 02	
paid for the cariadge of itt vnto the Seller & waying itt. .	00 18 00	
paid for a newe Warrante for the Landinge of 10 tonn for the which I made a post Entery theareof to, hopeing to haue saved the Costome .	00 00 10	

paid John Quintte m^r^ for fraight of 48 tun the some of . .	12 00 00	
paid for Costome of the same .	07 04 00	
paid for a Warrant & sight thearof & a Warrant for Lading, 8 tun of hitt havinge made a post Entery . . .	00 03 00	020 15 00
paid for the Wayinge and Cariadge of the 48 tun . .	01 04 00	
paid for towadge of his barke from Hongarud to the Key .	00 04 00	
paid Thomas Barrett the 16^th^ december 1619 for fraight of 16 tun att 5 . . .	5^s^ 04 00 00	
paid for Costome of 16 tun .	02 08 00	
paid for a Warrant and sight of the Warrant . . .	00 02 02	007 00 08
paid for wayinge @ cariadge to the seller	00 08 00	
paid for pillinge itt vp vpon all the rest because the seller woulde hardly hould itt all .	00 02 06	
paid for the Rente of the Seller for one whole yeare the some of		001 10 00
paid m^r^ Cartey for selleridge att the backe halle although itt was neaver theare, for 64 tun att 2^d^ a tun		000 10 08
paid the Shearives of Bristoll for the Costome dew to them for 180 tun att 6^d^ per tun . .	04 10 00	

@ ffor wharfedge 6d a tun to the Corporation . . .	04 10 00	003 17 06
Butt I paid for all this 9li the somof . .		
paid my self for Wares in my booke . .		020 07 00
paid Mr Edmond Eastcourte Councellor att the lawe for his advice vpon your Artickles against Sir Bernard Grinfeild Sent for his mony xjs		000 11 00
paid Richard Griffeth nottery pubblicke for his attendance vpon Candlemas day @ paynes takinge in tellinge the mony binge 1000li the Som of		000 02 06
	Somis	204 00 00

CCXLV. Richard Challoner to Boyle: 1619.

This is No. 66 of vol. x., and is addressed, "To the Right Honorable Richard Lorde Boile baron of Youghall and one of his Maties Privy Counsellers of Ireland theise bee delivered in Youghall," and endorsed, "17 february 1619 ffrom Mr Richard Challoner of Bristoll towching the due tendre of my thowsand pounds and concerning money and Iron, Etc, and according [to] his request I send him over my letters pattents."—G.

Laus deo in Bristoe the xijth ffebruarij 1619, Right Honorable, your letter by my Sarvante dated the ixth January from yoghall I receayved; by the contents wheareof I finde your honour have sold 120 tonne of barre yron to bee receayed at your fordge betweene this & the ende of Maye nexte, at the rate of 12li per tonn, of the which there is nowe delivered and thankes bee to god savely heare arived in Bristoe, twenty tonns thereof, and I have paid according to his agreement and your honors order vnto Mr John Doughtye of our city one candlemas daie last, the

some of 240^{li}, and furnished him more one [=on] that same daie with 140^{li} to supplie his wante for the tenderinge of one thowsand pounds vnto Sir Barnard Grindefeilde Knight, the which was with divers wittnesses one that daie tolde out & there tendered according to dewe course and forme of lawe, but there came not any to receayve the same; but at night late, M^{r} Hopton sent foure score pounds to m^{r} doughty, the which being receayved M^{r} doughty to save your Honor farther charge paide backe one hundred pounds, and the rests he reserveth to paie & deliver the same when neede shall requier, or as your Lordshipp shall give dereccons therein, soe that one your parte there could bee noe breeche; what I have paide ouer, as also in divers charges sythences disburssed, remayneth with M^{r} doughty vpon the 20^{ti} tonns of yron which your Honour purposeth to send vs by the first, which we daily expecte the arivall thereof. By the saile of which, you shall finde that my sarvante hath beene very forwardes in the prise vnto your Lordshipp and gyven 10^{s} in euery tonn, considering the custome & charges thereof, more then yt is worthe, but I hoope vpon the triall of good performance, and in the nexte buying your Honor will consider thereof and one reasonable tearmes after S^{t} James tide conclude for further dealings. Nowe having duely examined the custome of this your yron, I finde as in all England soe vnto your Honour that which is MANUFACTURES and your Honour an vndertaker vnto the Kinge, you are cleare free of all custome, both with you and vs; whearefore theise are humbly to praie your Honour that by the nexte convenient messenger you send your letters vnto the customers & ffarmers, that from them order maye bee taken that you maye have your freedome, and myselfe will labor therein for the procuring thereof: yf your dew, yt wilbe easely obtained, yf not wee will doe what wee canne to ease the same

at a more reasonable rate, and yf your Honor shall thinke any fitter course to any other to bee taken I shall very willingly followe your Honors dereccons, for the full procurement of the same. Thus referring this, and all other bussines vnto your best consideracon, I humbly take leave, committing you vnto the proteccon of the almightye, your Honors euer to bee commanded RICHARD CHALONER.

CCXLVI. ROBERT WALLER TO BOYLE: 1619.

This is No. 72 of vol. x., and is addressed, "To the right honorable my very good Lorde The Lorde Boyle Lord Barron of youghall these. my lord this enclosed letter is for a pensive gentlewoman whom I trust your lordship doth commyserate," and endorsed, 29 nat^{y} 1620 "ffrom m^{r} Robert Waller as touching his procceeding and success at court in the cause between me m^{r} Ball and m^{r} Burrell."—G.

My most honored Lorde, In my letters from Brystoll I shewed the passages of things, as I find it there; nowe your Lordship shall see howe they haue proceeded heere. And first concerning m^{r} Harris: I must deale plainly with your lordship, and say that I knowe not well what to thinke of hym. I find hym only certaine and immovable in this, that he will have collateral security for the later paymentes, wherof that for Candlemas past; and the second allso, which should haue bene on the seconde of August, must be before the first of July nexte, because vppon that first of July S^{ir} Barnarde is to make a great payment here in London. To avoid collateral security (because men in such case are generally scrupulous) I haue vrged hym to accepte of a condicon to be inserted in the conveyance, as your Lordship propounded; which he vtterly refuseth, sometymes obiectinge your Lordships powerfullnes in that country, and es-

chewes S^ir^ Barnards iealosy of hym, in sellinge his land 1000^li^ vnderfoote, without takinge securyty for his mony, which will be deemed a dubble wronge. He brought with hym no manner writinges concerninge the land, which encreased my suspition, that all meanings were not faire, vntill by some words I caught from hym, it seemeth S^ir^ Barnard hath bene enveigled, by his female Parasites, that this lande passeth at too lowe a rate. And therfore is loath so to depart with it: But I perceave his necessity must enforce hym: ffor I see by particulars he is 15000^li^ in dett, and men call for mony: He is a man vncertain and inconstant, and insensible of his owne harmes: therfore hath m^r^ Harris wryten letters very persuasive vnto m^r^ Bovill Grenfild his sonne, wherein he layeth downe in particulars the estate of this poore knight, and sheweth demonstratively that without tymely provision, his father standeth vppon desperate termes of vtter ruyn. His necessity will enforce peace between S^ir^ Barnard and m^r^ Harris, who seemeth tender and providente of his estate, howsoeuer those femynine synners prattle the contrary, and this same necessity may move S^ir^ Barnard to accepte of that condicion, which m^r^ Harris refuseth. But I make no doubt, if your Lordship give hym contentement ether by paymente of the mony as aforesaid, or by collaterall securyty, that the same shall be proud to serue his turne at the tyme before specyfied: the bargaine will hold, there is an agreement betweene m^r^ Harris and me at my cominge into the country vppon my letters, to meete me at Exeter and vpon notyce of S^ir^ Barnards consente to resolue me, and a booke to be drawne, which I will bringe ouer with me, wherby thinges may be drawen to some towardnes of conclusion: But I must and do desire your lordship, to be guyded by your lordships letters, what course to runne herein, for I stand in doubt to ride in to cornewall to S^ir^ Barnard,

lest he shuld suspecte lest your appetite be too sharpe sett. I therefore desire some generall direction ffor the residue of your Lordships affaires; for your lordships better satisfaccion, I will write at large. I make no doubt hitherto but that your lordship shall have a four [= faire?] daye. I did deliuer your letters and the papers enioyned vnto S^ir^ Thomas Stafford, and the nexte day my Lord Carewes letters, who told me that Burrell would be strongly backed, which I finde trewe; his lordship wished me to be well provided of good counsaile. The day following I gaue M^r^ Gosnold his letters, of which, one parte seemed very distastfull, namely, in that you said, that you would take the expedetinge of the busynes wherof your lordship wrote, as a reparation of a kinde of wronge, offred by hym, in sellinge away his land without profferinge the same first to your Lordship; which thinge he denyeth, affirmynge that your Lordship both knewe of his intente to sell it, and had your Lordships approbation of the same, vnder your hand and seale; neuertheles he did very kindly without denyall or dispute accompany me to m^r^ Balles house, wher wee found m^r^ Burell. The letters beinge deliured and read, what wrytes my Lord (quoth Burrell?): he would haue me come into Ireland said Balle: you shall not goe said Burrell, and I trust to finde frends which shall keepe you here whether you will or no. Then I began to desire m^r^ Balle, that he would learne to speake trewe englishe, and shewe in what manner, and vppon what securitye, and to what end your Lordships motion for goinge thither was; but Burrell sange still the same songe, that he should not go. Well m^r^ Balle (quoth I) I pray desire of God to open your eyes that you may rightly discerne your trewe frends, who are able, and can be willinge to rayse you againe, vnto much of that fromwhence you are fallen, etc. I promysed at my departure to come againe the secconde

daye, leaving hym to rumynate vppon your Lordships letters; but at my returne, I finde hym the same he was before. I could learne nothinge vppon what points he meant to insist against your lordship, but gote from Burrells mouth that S^ir^ Lyonell Cranfeeld had deliuered those letters which your Lordship wrote vnto hym, to m^r^ Burrell; wherat I bitt the lippe. Your Lordship may ghuesse what fruyt is to be hoped for of such trees, yet sithence that tyme, when I vnderstood, he was (to my greeff) appointed one of the commytties, in hope to heare some obiections on Balls behalfe against your Lordshipe, I went to his house, and wayted to forenoones ere I could speake with hym: I moved hym that your Lordship had wryten letters vnto hym & whether [they] came to his hands: I had them said he: I learne (said I) your honor is appointed one of the commyttees in a cause betweene his lordship and one m^r^ Ball of this towne, and one m^r^ Burrell, wherat his Lordship will bee right glad, for that he reckoned you in the number of his lovinge friends and therefore do trust his cause shall receaue an upright examynacon; hopinge those words would have drawen out somewhat: but contrarywise, he demanded me why I should suppose the contrary, and soe departed to his coach. All this was after the deliuery of my letters and after the referment; for the deluery of your Lordships letters was my chefest hast. ffirst to my Lord Duke, next to my Lord Chamberlaine, to my Lord Chancellor in his bed with good oportunyty all alone; lastly to my Lord Archbyshopp, most seasonably. To say truth I receyved of them all very comfortable promises: with my lord Archbyshopp, my Lord Duke, my Lord Chancellor, and Lord Chamberlaine I had private speech and gaue them good satisfaction in things which are like to be questioned. Some ther be, which (I perceive) do wishe your Lordship litle good, wherof I suppose S^ir^ Clemente

Edmunds is one, because I beinge specially called by name the Lord Boyles Agent, to present your Lordships letters to the Board and approached to enter the chamber; S^ir^ Clemente hasteninge to the doore would not suffer me to enter, but caught my letters, and put me backe, sayeinge he would deliuer the letters hymself, wherby the letters were not publikely read, to my no smalle vexation of mynd, and the greater, because Burrell was within and Ball without. The examynacon of the complainte is comytted to the Earle of Arondell, the Lord Carewe, S^ir^ Henry Carewe controller, the Chancellor of thexchequer, and S^ir^ Lyonell Cranfeeld, master of the wards. I did at first suspecte m^r^ Chancellor of thexchequer, but nowe I ame confident he is your adversary. ffor I went to his house to sollicite this busynes, wher he did expresse hymself in playne termes, that he would take Burrells parte yf ther should in the examynation therof any cause at all appeare: I found hym all alone in his chamber, where he heard me at large in presence of my sonne. More with great pacience, eftsones obiectinge questiones on Burrells behalf, and much comendinge the grate pitthynes of your Lordships letters; yet he glanced with some bitternes at your growinge to such greatnes. In a word he is Burrells fast frende.

S^ir^ Thomas Stafford vtterly mysliketh your Lordships choyce of counsaille in m^r^ Hyndfor [?] because he is too full of lead, and that one crosse woord will strike hym dumbe, but it is too late to repente; my resolution is rather to cast away a ffee then starve a good cause as I trust your Lordships cause will proue. I wrought myne owne passage to the Lord Chancellor because m^r^ Gosnold was too far off: he read your lordships letters, whervnto havinge tyme at will I added somewhat for discovery of their foule intentions and dealings; which his lordship heard quietly, and gave me a comfortable answeare, tendeinge to

this; that the countenance of mens places must not be laid in balance to counterpoyse the justice of anie mans cause, ffor my Lord quoth he shall have right.

On ffryday morninge last S^ir^ Barnaby Bryens man was with me at my lodginge, importuninge me to come to his master at the lady ffarmors in S^t^ Bartlomewe. At my cominge, he demanded if I had anie order for payment of CC. and odd pounds vnto hym from your Lordship. I told hym nay: he much bemoaned hymself by the wante of mony which he should have had from your Lordship about halfe a yeere before; and which Ball ought to have payd for rent by order from your Lordship, but said in plaine termes he would pay none, affirming your Lordship was much indetted vnto hym: of which words I propose to make vp before the Comyttes. S^ir^ Barnard entreated me instantly to wryte vnto your Lordship of his great wants, and sweare that he payeth vse for mony to serue his owne occasions: he seemeth very willinge (out of the noblenes of his mynd) to lay cleere your Lordship, and lay the fault on Ball lest he is not payd, which opynion of his I labored to fortyfye, alleaginge that I heard your lordship say that you had appointed Ball to pay so muche mony but did not sertanly knowe whether it were payd or no.

I doubt not but m^r^ Bryen hath by these his letters enformed your Lordship of all particulars concerning the Lord Barry, and how my Lord Archbyshopp hath obtained his Majesties licence for his retorne into Ireland. But the younge noble man saith plainly he will not departe hence in debt. I wishe your Lordship would take this cause into serious consideracon, and strike whiles the yron is hote. here are many opponents againste your Lordships purpose, and rare effect℘ they would produce if watchfull eyes did not ouerlooke and study to prevent them. His Lordship tooke exceedinge comfort by my comminge to eaton

with letters from your lordship. I could wishe that when you have hym there, somethinge might be done, to give fynall discouragement to the adversaries of your noble intentions, before he see England againe; and in the meane tyme to keepe hym in good breath, for doubt of ill counsaile and fleetinge.

Your Lordships letters to the Lord Marques and M^r^ Parker could not be deluered vntill this daye, for they came hither but yesternight from the Knight, who is also nowe come to whitehall. I haue deliuered my Lord marques letters to M^r^ Parker, because he told me that if your lordships letters were any thinge large, he would not read them in my presence, but put them in his pockett. But he hymself would find such a convenient tyme for the deliuery of them, as he should peruse them and would giue me his answeare. Daniell duff doth lyvely expresse his hearty affection to your Lordship in this cause, for he leaueth no stone vnturned, for furtheraunce of the good in our proceedings: by his meanes I spake with my Lord of Arundell in his bed chamber this morning, who giveth very comfortable wordꝭ and I to his Lordship vndertooke the justice of the cause. I feare lest I shall returne without any thinge doinge with S^ir^ James Semple, for that M^r^ Elphinston his Sollicitor is departed the towne before my comminge hither. S^ir^ James doth not deny, that he will not do yt, but pretendeth that he thincketh it is done alredye, and thefore desireth to speake first with his sollicitor. I feare lest he be no longe lyffes man: he kepeth his chamber, and if my iudgment be right he is troubled with a french Ague. I have wrytten to M^r^ doughty for [means of] Conveyenge these letters to your lordship by the first shipp, and that I feare lest you shall wryte vnto him shortly to send me x^li^ by exchange; for I tell your Lordship playnly that the reckoningꝭ here arise to another manner of rate then

the estymate which your lordship made with me. I desire your Lordship when you write vnto hym, that you will give hym warrant to send it in case I chance to wryte. ffor perclose of these ill digested lynes, I present your Lordship with this suite, That if I be constrayned to abide so longe here as that I cannot be at the next sittinge, your Lordship will procure me this favor: I am at the next sittinge to argue two demurrers: one for the Bishopp of Corke to an Informacon against hym by m^r^ attorney, for I had none other; the other for Beckford, at the suyte of Newman; That by your Lordships help the arguinge of these two causes may be put ouer for this one turne by reason of myne vnexpected absence. May it please your Lordship to tell Sir John Leke that I deliuered his letters to the Lady Heneage her self, which were acceptably receaved. I intended against my retorne to call for answere, whervnto I am request[ed]. And euven so with remembrance of my humble service to your lordship, I cease, euer restinge

your Lordships Servante to be comanded
ROBERT WALLER.

London 26 ffebruary 1619.

If your Lordship write vnto me, lett them be directed vnto me at M^r^ Mustones in S^t^ Martyns newe Streat by Charinge crosse.

to be left for me at M^r^ Thomas Harvies chamber of Lyons Inne, without Temple Barre London, to be deliuered me.

CCXLVII. BISHOP OF CORK, CLOYNE, AND ROSS TO BOYLE: 1619.

This is No. 73 of vol. x., and is addressed, "To the R^t^ honorable his very good Lord and brother the L. Boyle, Baron of yoghall these," and endorsed, "xvj^th^ Marcij 1619 ffrom my brother the Lo: Bish^p^ of Corcke."—G.

My very good Lord and brother, I haue often aduised these Defendants against Cotter, to desist from mainteining this Suite, and to make a faire agreement with him. I haue further told them (which is more then a Judge can well iustify) how chargable they would find it in the issue. Yet nether my persuasion nor their owne danger could make anything with them; but they told me they would defend it, by the Custome of the Country; and if they could not prevaile in my Court they would instantly appeale to another Judge, so they sufferd it runne to Sentence after Sentence: they were warme agane to shew their obedience and make their peice; but they still persisted in their first contumacy: and now that execucon to two Justices is issued forth, and there is no help, they fly to your proteccon, and my respite: ffor satisfaccon to your Selfe I hope you doubt not but I would do more then reason; but for respite of that which is already through their obstinacy past my hands, it is a matter that you know is beyond my reach: and besides to delay Justice is all one as to deny it; and Justice I hope is clere, when we so haue past Sentence, as the Lord President, the Lord Chancellor, Lord Primate, Archbishop of Tewham [= Tuam]: Bishop of Meath, yourself and Sir Thomas Browne haue ordered and under your hands enioyned. ffor that which you intimate of the English to be intended in that Act rather then the Irish, I take the condicon of the Minister to be most vnhappy yf the help and Remedy shalbe only from a few poore English, and this whole [host] of Popish Irish suffered to eat vp and swallow the Protestant minister at their pleasure; besides the Act determines indifferently, and the dealing of the Irish is not indifferent, while for Collops grazing on euery mans land, enioyne them (as these doe) to fetch them to the Church gleab at night, and to keep a boy at charge, in seuerall places a

seuerall boy, to attend their Collops euery day. ffor M^r^ Dauies his answer is, he hath threatned imprisonment to none of them, nether is it in the Bishops power to imprison in such a case, but he told them that by statute ij Justices of peace are to issue forth execucon vpon their default of obeying the Sentence, and that done, their bodies were like inough to be taken. ffor bynding Bryan M^c^Owen to peace, I nor any Justice, the case so being, could withstand it: Cotter in open Court vpon feare concocted from some threatning words, required to shew him bound, and would not be payd but needs offered oath that hee went, through his violent Threatnings, in danger and feare of his life. In so open Assembly what could be done lesse or otherwise? These thoughts for your wisdome, you understand ripely; but for my lord Barry, you must be seen. God blesse him, you and all yours, to whom I send most hearty Satisfacons. Your Lordships very assured louing Brother JOHN CORK, CLOYN ROSSE.

Bishop Court ffeb 28. 1619.

CCXLVIII. SIR WILLIAM SARSFIELD TO BOYLE: 1619.

This is No. 76 of vol. x., and is addressed, "To the Right Hob^le^ My Dearly Honnored Lord Richard Lo: Boyle, Lord Barron of Youghall and one of his highnes priuye Councel of Ireland Here in Irelande," and endorsed, "xxvii Aprilis 1619 ffrom Sir W^m^ Sarsfeild."—G.

Right Honorable, I haue formerly written to your lordship in excuse of my silence, wich is much occasioned ffor wante of matter in that my penn is ignorant of Newes and my Braine void of Complements, so that my impudence must be great in often writing to your lordship, when my yeares may not attaine to y^e^ secresie of the one nor my affection desires to containe

the deceipt of the other: yet such are the remembrances of your fauores and the weaknes of my merritt, that I had rather proue my defect of wourdes in tendring dutie then my neglect of seruice in Forgetting my obseruance. And hope affection will craue pardon for my presumption.

M^r^ Ball hauinge at length founde the weaknes of his inuention in Complayninge of your lordship to be such as in the openinge of it should sauore of little wourth and less matter, and might in the end retourne with greate force and shamefull reproch (whoeuer his frends weare great) to the rippinge open of his patchd Creditt, and aparent Knowledge of his decayed fortunes, Thought it tyme (before the matter came to be examinde afore the Committee) to moue the acceptance of your lordships wourthye and Noble offers, and whoeuer his dissembling Countenaunce could not at first to be satesfied (as he tearmed them) on so meane Conditions, yet is now gladd to be an earnest Suter to haue it referde to M^r^ Wrighte and M^r^ Bennett, and if they cannot agree to My lord Carew and the chanclere of the Exchequer, to wich M^r^ Walore hath agreed; and when articles weare written and all was finnesht, they fell of againe, and M^r^ Ball did scorne to be true to his worde: since, he is crabbed in his dealings and thus deceiues himself in thincking to deceiue others, vntill he be caught in the snares of dishonestie and so sinck in the mire, vnder burden of his knavery. But for the passadges of it I leaue to M^r^ Wallores letters, as not belonging to my weaknes to know of nor my yeares to interpose in. But only out of my desire to acquaint your lordship with as much as out of my priuatt inquisition I could learne. And not out of any knowledge of the Cause of his Complainte; nor the substance of his offers, much less acquaintance with his person or dealings; and my desire to performe those respects to wich

I am bounde to your lordship as a true acknowledger of your Noble fauors.

I can write your lordship nothing of my lord Barrye other then is mentioned in my former letters. But can giue reall testimonye of his forwardnes, and the future hope wich are saide to be pronosticated by his outward feature; wich I know can be no newes to your lordship, hauing many Noble frends who are carefull to acquaint your lordship with his proceedings, vpon whose Judgements you may better settle your well-grounded opinion.

And as for me self, such was the Miserablenes of my fortune, and loathsomnes of life that I haue heetherto leade, My youth conceiuing the originall Cause of my greefes to proceed from som vnnaturall vsadges and distast, wich oft breade desperations and weare great alurement of Idleness, as if I knew wich waye to turne me self to recouer the loss of former tyme, thereto would wholye applye me self: My affection leades me to the studdye of the lawes (wich as yet I haue followed) in wich I haue onlye priuatt Comfort, voide of all Societye, in regard of my ranck, and Thereby conuiersing with bookes more then men; wich must be uery discommodious to my yeares at my first entrance to so perfect and learned a studye. But if I can procure to be of a bench in a house of Courte (in regard it might be a derogation to me to be otherwise) I will not alter my determination from so good an intention. If not *alia petenda est via*, wich as yet I think not of. But whoeuer it pleaseth god to dispose of me, I shall account it my greatest happines to be accounted in the rancke of your true followers, as one that will remaine at all tymes as at this tyme, your lordships true: harted seruant W. SARSFIELDE.

London this 21th of March 1619.

I pray your lordship to remember my dutie and seruice to your ladyes gentlewomen, M^r^ Richard, Sir William fenton and M^r^ Parsones, and to pardonn my hast in writinge, as proceedinge out of the suddennes of the bearer, whose hast I knew not.

CCXLIX. Earl of Thomond to Boyle: 1619.

This is No. 79 of vol. x., and is addressed, "To my honorable good lo: Richard lo. Boyle lord Barron of yoghall d.d." (much faded) and endorsed, "xxij° Marcij 1619 ffrom my lo: President" [of Munster].—G.

Noble Lord, I euer was perswaded that soldiers wold prove the best instruments to build Churches in theis dayes. your warrant I return vnto you, but haue increased the number of soldiers, knowinge twelve to be too fewe in that obstinate Towne, to worck them to any conformitie. many hands make a light worck and the greater number of soldiers they haue amongst them, the speedier will the worck goe forward, and besides I hold it meritorious to make them doe pennance in this holy time of lent, for their sinne. wherefore I pray your lordship that the soldiers may contynue there till that be don, or till that I see your self; at which time we will consider further of their return. And hopinge to haue your Company at Councell, remembringe my affectionate love to your self, the noble ladies and my godson Richard, I euer am your lordships most faithfull frend to desyer. Thomond.

Dublin 5 March 1619.

In good earnest I will send a whole Company thither from Waterford if I doe not heare, that they presently goe in hand to build the Church.

CCL. Dean Richard Boyle to Boyle: 1619.

This is No. 81 of vol. x., and is addressed, "To the right honorable my very good Lord the lo: Boyle, Lorde Barron of youghall at Clanmell speed," and endorsed, "xvj° Marcij 1619 ffrom my Cozen Dean Boyle."—G.

My very good Lord, not thincking of your iorny to Clanmell in regarde of your doubtfull languages that way, I am inforced to follow you with my penne, whereas otherwise I would personally haue attended you, for the perfecting of the busines with my Lord Archbishop, which I feare being delayed, will proue doubtfull, both in regard of himself, who is growing to the grownde, and of others who are in a readynes for that windfall before it fall. My lord, it is the glory of a worckman to see his owne works perfected, and may you bee intreated to take to heart the perfection of this worke, which is your owne, which was by your self incepted, and which without your lordship can promise no likelyhood of maturity. The danger of delay makes mee the more earnest in importuning your lordship now you are in those quarters, to agree vpon a certayne tyme of meeting, when the same may bee debated and finished. I am most certayn that others, and those greate men, haue an eye that way, and I know it cannot bee other then matter of griefe to your lordship and of disgrace to mee, that any should catch the bird which with your lordships consent, the world is opinionated I have had so long in chase. Encoragement I can promise none other to your lordship to forward you herein, then the assurance that I gayne it by your lordship and will hold it no longer then I shall hold it to doe you seruice. Hee therefore that hath deuoted vnto you himself, desireth this fauor from you to one who is your owne, and who besides his deuoutest prayers,

will euer rest your Lordships to bee commanded RICHARDE BOYLE.

Youghall Martij 6. 1619.

If your lordship for the [pressing forward] of this [all important] busines, would make mee so happy as to send a messenger for mee to come vnto you into those partes, I would desier hee may bee accordingly directed vnto mee. On Thursdaye next I am, god willing, to bee at Dungarvan, on fryday at Adamstown or Waterford, and on Satturday and for a weeke after at Waterford. [The few words in brackets are filled in doubtfully, being semi-illegible.—G.]

CCLI. BP. MICHAEL BOYLE TO DEAN BOYLE: 1619.

This is No. 83 of vol. x., and is addressed, "To his verie loueing brother Deane Boyle of Youghall giue these: if he be at Waterford let thes letter be sent vnto him by the next conuenient messenger."—G.

Salutem in Christo, Brother Deane, I can set downe no certainetie of my comeing to Waterford by reason I know not how soone or how late my busnesses wilbe dispatched, but I wilbe there with all conuenient speed. At my comeing to Dublin I found my lord deputei kinde vpon the deleueire of my letters to him, but his secretarie out of ignorance drew the warrant for the FIANT but according to past and not according to the full meaneing of the kinges letter; for he drew the warrant for the bishopricks onelie and not for the Commendam also, affirming that a Commendam could not be graunted for the liueinges I had not, but that as I got them I should still seeke a new Commendam, but by help of M^r^ Clarke, I showed him both the precept and practize to the contrarie, and thereupon, with much adoe, I had a new warrant in maner and forme fullie as it ought and as I desired, and the Fiants were

drawne accordinglie, but the Patentes at the writing of this letter were not drawne. One Saterday, being the 4 of March, I sent my man Rowland to Cashell, to get the Archbishops consent vnder his hand that I might be consecrated by the Primate, but what his answer wilbe I know not till my messenger returne, and without Cashells leaue I cannot be consecrated by any other. My Lord Deputie himself tould me that he heard you had got the Archbishoprick of Cashell, but I tould his lordship that it was newes to me to heare it, being I heard no such thing in Munster. I will remember you to M^r^ Edgworth, when I goe to him about my own busnes. Thus wishing youre wellfar ffarwell Finis M. BOYLE.

Dublin Martij 6°.

Joshua Lancaster is latelee come to Dublen and I feare will doe me some ill office; and yet I haue and will giue him as good wordes as I can, but without any promise: but he is so infinitelee importunate, that I assure myself he will raise the lord Deputee to speake to me; but I hope I shall satisfie him, though not Joshua. In Dublin there is much gapeing at Cashelles death, and great meanes wilbe, if they be not allreadie, wrought in England, for it, wherefore *quod facis fac cito.*

CCLII. LADY ELIZABETH TYNTE TO BOYLE: 1620.

This is No. 9 of vol. xi., and is addressed "To the Right Honabell Lord Boyll Barran of youghall geu the[s]e;" and endorsed, "prīs Aprilis 1620, ffrom my Cozen Tynt to accept v^li^ due for vſe money this Easter in diſchardg of her brother Alexanders Mich'as Rent of Brydage." See Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of this and series, on Spenser. This is a peculiarly important letter as informing on the Writer's family.—G.

My Honerabell g[ood Lorde], lett me intr[eat your lord]ſhipe to except of the fiue^li^ du[e for my] brothers Rente & heare after

I hope he wil not be ſo bakward: ſo with many thankes for him to your Lor'ſhip I take humbell Leaue & rest your Honneres Poore Kines Woman ELIZA: TINTE.

Ballycrenan this furſt of Aprill 16[20].

CCLIII. SIR WILLIAM PARSONS TO BOYLE: 1620.

This is No. 14 of vol. xi., and is addressed, "To the right hon^ble my very good L. The L. Boyle one of the Me. of his highnes hon^ble priuie Counsell in this realme of Ireland," and endorsed, "xviij° Aprilis 1620 ffrom W^m Parsons his Mat^s Surveigher."—G.

My very good Lord—There is now come hether a speciall Comaundement from the Kinge for my goinge into England, which must be within three weekes at furthest, and I am preparinge all I can. I take oportunity by the access of this bearer, Sir James Craige, vnto you, to beseeche your Lordships letters to your freinds in England, specially my Lord Marquess, my Lord of Canterbury and my Lord Carew. yf yt be possible send me them by this bearer, yf not by my brother, who must be here at tearme: yf you see my Lord president, I beseech you pray his Lordships letter to my Lord of Canterbury, or to whome he please. I do think now to trie my fortune, and therefore wold put as many feathers to my winge as I cann.

I wold beseech your Lordship one fauor more, and then I haue don, that is to write to some with whome you haue power in England, to lett me haue CCC.^li yf [it] may bee, and I will soone pay you here and thank you too.

And lastly, my Lord, for this gent Sir James, he will acquaint you that he hath the Kings letter for CCC. markes a year fee simple; but he must first put in land to the full value of 160^li pounds per annum; wherein he maketh essay to acquire in mounster, and hath perswasion yt your Lordship hath a stronge

assistinge power: and so pray your Lordship helpe him what you may. he is worthie and apt to deserue well: and hath declared his best loue to you. I remember my best graces to your Lordship and the good ladies, and do soe remaine your Lordships truly at Comaund W^m^ PARSONS.

13 Aprill 1620.

I hope I need not vse the complement to pray your Lordship vse my seruice in England, but do expect your comaund€ without reseruacon.

CCLIV. THE BISHOP OF CORK, CLOYNE, AND ROSS TO BOYLE: 1620.

This is No. 17 of vol. xi., and is addressed, "To the R^t^ honorable his very good Lord and broth^r^ Richard L. Boyle, Baron of Youghall and of his Ma^tles^ prevy Councell, these," and endorsed, "21 Aprilis 1620. ffrom my brother the Lo. Busshop of Corck, touching the Cx^li^ he is to paie in dischardg of his debt of cxxx^li^ to M^r^ John Mead for his interest in Garrensandes thother 20^li^ in remayn I haue forgiven my said brother."—G.

My very good Lord and brother, I pray you and that Will. Wiseman is with you, to geue him streight charge of rightly and readily ordering my busines for the Capias, that I may by this warrant of my Lord Presidents, and his direction and assistance, make good dispatch of the collecting it, and bring it to a better Summe. All that he hath brought mee in for this great Assize is but 22^li^ 2^s^, which is not much vnlike the great expectacon of a great execucon of the detested rebels, much Thought, nothing done, great shearing and little woall. I pray you to determyne with my brother Smyth, how you meane to dispose of Will Supple. If you resolue that the Law shalbe his study tis but lost tyme to keep him longer at Vniversity, for that he is

sufficiently entered long since into Logick and Rhethorick, the two only helps that may be attained here; the one helping to argue punctually any Cause, the other to plead it at large and delate vpon it. I mooue this instantly, because I intend forthwith to send for Ned, and my word being past for the expences of them both, his Tutor will expect that I shall when myne is taken away, yet stand engaged for him still; which I am loth to do, except I may haue Conter Security for what shalbe disbursed for him of my moneyes there, to receaue satisfaccon here, not ratably after the proportion of his rents (for he may expend more than that amounts) but according to that which I shall vpon my word be tyed to answer, and his charges shall arise vnto. his Tutor sends me word that there is due vnto him at this tyme 100 markes, and Neds charge I thinke cannot yet exceed xx^{li}. I must therfore pray my brother Smyth to help without fayle, what possibly he may, for the furnishing my Cosine Webb with money at this present to make an even discharge: my part shall not be wanting. I pray you mooue him hereto, and lett mee vnderstand what he hath resolued about him. ffurther, I would gladly heare whether you haue gotte a weeke or twoe of M^{r} Mead after May day for the 110^{li}, fearing least Newman should not so soon gett in my Rents, in regard that the ffeast of Easter is halfe yeare day. here hath been with mee, one M^{r} Mayne, desiring mee to mooue you for your fauorable help touching the recouery of a debt of 27^{li}, which is due vnto him from Peter Carey of Lismore; he protests to me in the fayth of a Christian, that he hath spent more in seeking and suing for it then the debt it self amounts vnto; and lastly he telles me that the difference by the Co: Table hath been refered to your Concluding and Composing, wherein I pray you to determine at length of the businesse, that he may recouer some-

thing answering the debt it self, and his long forbearance. I pray you tender my humble duty to my Lord and Patrone the Lord President, to the Justices of Assize if they be with you, and your self, and the noble Ladies, whome with all yours God blesse as mee and myne. Bishops Court April 18, 1620. Your Lordships very louing brother JOHN CORK CLOYN ROSSE.

CCLV. JOHN DOUGHTIE, BRISTOL, TO BOYLE: 1620.

This is No. 30 of vol. xi., and is addressed, "To the Right Hor and my muche honered good ffrend Richard Lord Boyle, Barron of yoghill thease," and endorsed, "Bristoll the 17th of May 1620 ffrom Mr John Doughtie, touching his desier to buy 3c tonn of Sowe yron yearly of me, or nine at yoghull, whereof he desires a speedy answer." The writing is very difficult to make out and some words are guessed at.—G.

Right Honorable, Your Letter of the 7th of May, I have here, and have geven George Hellier to vnderstand what you have written me Concerninge his mr [= matter?], but he is not att home, and therefore I can not write you his answeare. I will not delay after his Comminge home fforhit (ffor that you write me not what the assurance is that his man Covenanted with you to geve you), before I heare from you againe; I thincke I did write you to that purpose in my Laste. he will geve his owne bill ffor hit, his man tellethe me; but not his ande [= hand]. by your former letter and this allsoe, I doe vnderstand that George Hallier and he shuld be bound bothe to geue for it. I praye you to write me whether he Covenanted with you to geve bills or band in on[e] or both, and soe accordingly I will deale with him: as I did tell him, he that hathe a purpose to performe neade not to stand vppon gevinge his band or statut: ffor I had as mutch geve eyther as my word, and as soone I will performe and maecke good my word, as bond or statut. ffor your Sowe

Iron I haue not soulde any of hit, nor neyther haue bin offerd for hit, or had a penny ffor hit, senc my last; but ther are some friendȩ of mine and my selfe, are vndertakinge a ffordge, and will deale with you and please you, ffor 300 tonn of your sowe Iron a yeare, delivered free abord of all Chardges, in Kingsale or yoghall, which you please, or any other nyer rode yf ther be any, to your worckes, that a good shipe or barcke maye Com to trade hit in, and you please to maecke vs a reasonable offer Therof; the which I wold Intreate you to let me knowe by the ffirste barcke that Commeth ffor this place, that yf we maye doe our selves any good Thereby we maye proceade in due Determined purpose. we would haue hit Delivered vs in suche quantityes and waye all, and we will paye you for hitt att Michallmas or within 14 dayes, and we will not stand with you as Mr Sullivan dothe, ffor your assurance, but will geve you our bandȩ for hit. Suche assurance that I knowe noe man will dislicke ffor such a some of mony: and soe will deale with you for many yeares, and for ought we knowe ffor a greater quantity. I hope you will Consider of hit and not so stand with vs ffor a five shillingȩ or a noble in a tonn, Consideringe that nowe you shall haue noe adventure by vs nor Sand, but shall deale vppon a securety euery waye; which in deade is as much different as the mony in the profe: and thus with remembrance of my loue and seruis vnto you I rest &c. your assured Lovinge ffreind John Doughty.

Bristoll the 17th of Maie 1620.

CCLVI. John Chapman to Boyle: 1620.

This is No. 34 of vol. xi., and is addressed, "To the Right Honoble & my Honoble good Lord the Lord Boyle at his house in youghall these," and endorsed, "29 Junij 1620. ffrom Mr John Chapman."—G.

Right Honorable, my Honorable good Lord: The gelding I receaued of Sir John Fearnes by your lordships order, neyther ambles nor trottes; I knowe not how to comend him, neyther can I discomend him; hee being soe well proportioned that I can find nothing amisse about him, yett soe ill conditioned that I cannott come neere him; hee is soe tall I cannot get vpp on him, yett soe small that I cannot see him. I should thankefully haue receaued him, as it becomes mee to doe from my betters, but I am not able to graspe a shadowe. ffor Sir John Fearnes telles me directly that there was neuer any such motion on your parte, or any such promise on his; soe that I haue saued the charge of a night eater heere in London, and the care I began to take for a bitt and a padd sutable to the bountye of your vndeserued guift: which neuerthelesse, I assure my self was done by your Lordship, howsoeuer forgott by him. for my parte, I am much more comforted with your honorable and curteous remembrance of mee then I could haue bene, in that intended earnest penny of your future fauours; being glad of your desired acceptance of those poore indeauors of mine, wherein I willingly striued (how meanely soeuer) to satisfye you concerning the true opinion I haue of your honorable meritts, in these or any other employments that I am capable of. In the meane time, I will not bee slack nor niggardly in the relating of such occurrents as time and occasion shall bring to my knowledge, soe long as I shall vnderstand they are welcome to you, and you continue well persuaded of mee and them, according to the ingenuitye of that vnexpected louing letter I lately receaued from you, which I redd from your lordship with much ioy, and will lay it vpp as an obligation which I neuer meane to deserue to haue cancelld. Mee thinkes noble Lord, I see soe clearely the harte of your loue in the face of your letter, that it forbiddes all doubting in

mee towardes you, howsoeuer I may complayne of my vndeserued disappointment by others. I haue euer heeretofore obserued truth and playnesse in your naturall disposition, with a desire to doe good to your cuntry, to many men, and especially to your cuntrymen; as your plantations there can witnesse to all that knowe you. But truth must not talk to much in these corrupt times, wherein flattery speakes soe like her, and therefore I will proceed to tell your lordship euen vppon the instant receipt of your letters, such poore passages as have bene lately current amongst vs. for I can giue you noe other then the times affoord: howsoeuer I will at all times affoord your Lordship all the humble and honest seruice of a poore CHAPMAN.

London May 15. 1620.

[As the important report on the Earl of Suffolk's case (as before) is endorsed as by "Chapman" it seems certain that the writer of it was identical with the present writer. The writing is alike in both and very fine.—G.]

CCLVII. ANTHONY WYE TO BOYLE: 1620.

This is No. 45 of vol. xi., and is addressed, "To the Right Honorable my Lord Boyl Barron of yoghall and one of his Ma^ties priuie Councell of Ireland giue these," and endorsed, "22 Junij 1620. ffrom my Cosen Anthony Wye towching Sowe Iron."—G.

Right Honorable, I receaued your Letter of the first of Maye from William Russell the 2 of June, sithence which tyme, I haue taken som paynes to acquaynt som of our makers of barr iron with your Comoditye. you haue sett the lowest rate to me at fiue pounds the Tonne. the best sowe iron that ys made in the fforest will not yeald (as they certifie me) aboue fower pounds and 10s. and they saye that Irish Iron ys nothing neare so good

as ours. theare ys an other thing that wilbe a great hinderaunce in your sale of Iron or the takyng vp of mony vppon any goods or marchantdise at this tyme in England, that ys the Scarcitye of Coyne generally in our Cuntry. Three great Vents for mony are sett on foote this present yeare amongest vs that both Citty Towne and Cuntry doth feele the smart of yt; the Est india fleet being the gretest: for that venteth nothing from vs but coyned siluer. the second ys the bewiching Lotteries for Virginia the last 2 yeares in all the good Citties of England, and this yeare and now in all great market townes, that they will pick from such a towne as Chester, Euesham or Bathe, a matter of three thowsand pounds before they mooue, so that these monies that weare before Currant from manne to manne in the Cuntrye ys now saued vp in London or sent awaye by sea to Virginia. and the third ys a great sō of mony colected for the bohemian warres. all vendible Comodities are fallen aboue a quarter parte; cloose from fiue nobles to 18 or 19s.: sheep, oxen, horses, yea and good Land holden in socage tenuer, fallen from 21 yeares purchase to 15 at the most, and cleues so fast to the sellers hands (som to my owne knowledg) any tyme thes twelue moneths, that yt ys redy to flaye of the skyne: yt is more burdensome to them then your ponderowse Iron ys to you, for they must depart with theyr land to paye the vsance, and you depart with your Iron to purchase good lande. mony ys so pretious a thing now with vs in England that noe manne will depart with yt but vppon cheife prizes of any thing that ys wanted amongst vs. all theyr storehowses are as yett so full both of Grosse and refined iron that those I haue spoken withall, would not offer me any prize for yours: therfor at this tyme I can wright nothing which wilbe giuen for itt. Soe craving pardon of your Honour for my Tedious and wandering discourse, my selfe and

my Wyfe doth most humbly take our leaue, wishing to your Honour and my Lady your most louing bedfellow, many happie years and fortunate euents to your Children and posterity. from my Lyttell Box this 11 of June 1620. Your Honours now and euer to be Comaunded, ANTHONY WYE.

I doubt you will hardly read my letter, the paper is so badd. [The paper looks like blotting-paper into which the ink has sunk.—G.]

CCLVIII. ROBERT PARKER (BUCKINGHAM'S SECRETARY) TO BOYLE: 1620.

This is No. 46 of vol. xi., and is addressed, "To my very hoble Lord the Lord Boyle." and endorsed, "14 Junij 1620. ffrom Mr Parker my lo. Buckingham's secretarie."—G.

My honorable Lord, I receaued long since a letter from your lordship, wherevnto I would haue returned answeare before this tyme, but that I still expected that my lord would haue written, and besides I heard nothing since of the partie that brought it; who as I now vnderstand is gone back into Ireland. I deliuered your Lordships letter to my lord as soone as I receaued it, but very soone after I vnderstood that your Lordship had sent ouer to put the businesse priuately to an end; which your Sollicitor did not deny: so that I knew not what to presse concerning the matter in controuersie. Mr Burnett is a man of so much vse to his Majestie's service vnder my Lordp charge, that no reasonable thing will be denyed him, especially if it touch vpon his going out of the kingdome. I wish there were a good end of the suite; wherevnto I will be ready to giue any help I can and will euer rest Your Lordship's ever at Coñand

RO: PARKER.

Roche of whome your lordship writeth was commended to my lord by one of his footmen, at whose suite his lordship was pleased to write his letter; wherein the petition that was deliuered was inclosed. My lord neuer desireth any thing vnreasonable or vnfitt shold be done. It may be my brother wrote for Paris Hurst, but I knowe nothing of the matter.

Greenwich the 14 of June 1620.

CCLIX. Robert Waller to Boyle: 1620.

This is No. 53 of vol. xi., and is addressed, "To the right hono^ble^ Richarde Lo: Boyle Lorde Baron of youghall at youghall these, in Irelande," and endorsed, "26 Junij 1620 ffrom M^r^ Robert Waller."—G.

May it please your lordship to vnderstand, I deliuered your letters to M^r^ Harris, who semeth much disquyeted at Sir Barnarde Grenefeildes dealinge towardꝭ hym, and to fill vpp the measure of his greeffe, shewed me the copy of a large bill preferred against hym in Chancery by Sir Barnard, conteyninge about forty sheetꝭ, complayninge of an vndue course betweene M^r^ Harris and Collyns, whom he depraveth with scandalous disgrace; And that vppon combination betweene hym and Collyns, they had contracted to sell that land in Ireland vnderfoote, to the end that M^r^ Harris might secretly make a gaine to hymselfe aboue the price publiquely agreed vppon. The copy of the bill seemed ouer-longe to be perused in his chambers or he was not willinge I should sounde the bottome of Sir Barnardꝭ grevances: Therfore I resorted to the Chancery, wher I sawe the originall, and read it ouer, with the many imputations laid to his charge, wherby I perceaue, they two are torne all to flitters. This cause is sollicited by one Burde, the husbande to one of his female synners, in whose absence *ingressus datur per legem.*

Mr Crooke I heare hath bene in Cornwall with Sir Barnarde aboute the busynes, and is departed without successe. The lande is proffered to Sir Warwick Heale (our last Sheriffe of Devon), whom he entreateth as Mr Harris told me, to give but one hundred pounde aboue your lordship, but cannot be induced thervnto. I have, since notice Therof, endevored to my power, to dimynishe the worth of that lande, vnto his late vnder sheriffe, with probable argumente, which he rightly apprehendeth and which he will relate to the Knight as I beleeue: if not I trust to do it my selfe yf his house be not aboue twenty myles out of my way as I ride to Sir Barnarde: for I intend (God willinge) to visite hym, to informe my selfe of as much truth as I may in this busynes. No longer agone then yesterday I incountered Mr Brainthwait, who amongst other cõmunycation demanded me, if your lordship had gone Thorough with Sir Edward Villers. Though I coniectured the busynes yet I sleighted it ouer with a kinde of pretended ignorance, because I knewe not what privity he holdeth with your lordship in those matters. But I wishe, if my busynes succeed not well and to your lordship's likinge in Cornewall, that your lordship would vse expedition, as well in your intended course about that land, as in the rest, and so stopp two gappes with one bushe.

Touchinge your busynes with Mr Ball, I haue litle [to] say, as he which knoweth little, because therin I am nether imployed nor trusted: on saterday last, Mr Wright came to the Citty, and on tuesday followinge to my lodging, wher it was agreed I should finde hym at his lodging the next mondaie; but before the hower appointed, he was departed (as I heard) to Mr Balle's house, so as sithence I haue not seene hym or heard from hym; wherby I am ignorant of all passages.

Sir William Sarsfeild is become a Courtier when he is at the

Courte: he tells me many storyes, and amongst others, that he is sworne a gent of the Kinge's Privy Chamber, and a pension promysed of CC^{li} per annum for lieffe; with l^{li} per annum for so longe tyme as he serueth in that place: for which he hath covenanted to pay 1000li, thone halfe at Allhallowtyde, the residue at Christmas, and must give security for the mony by Lammas. he hath or is to haue his Majestie's letters to his father, for obtayninge his assistance in this busynes. It is a fair contract for prefermente, if hymselfe be mete for such a place, and the payment current; but princes want nothinge so much as mony. I could in myne owne vnderstandinge wish he should not proceed therin, if he may fairly give it ouer. before these letters can be brought to your lordship, he myndeth to be in Irelande.

There is no subiecte so tender to be handled, as the matter of newes, but of Thinge which are become in manner vulgar, a man may write with more boldnes. Then I say, there is nothinge so much and so comonly spoken (though I beleeve it not) as the conclusion of the match with Spaine; yet the artycles are not yet sent nor concluded. All men clatter therof, but most with greeffe, which will encrease, if the kinge of Bohemia be forsaken of our king, and left to hym selfe and the unyted princes, as is Thought he shall be, concerninge the retayninge of that tytle. yet I heard a wise man say, our wyse kinge would fynde out a way to please all partyes and keep the Palsgraue kinge of Bohemia still.

The Hollanders have cõmytted a great slaughter and taken spoile to the value of two or three hundred thousand pounde from our East Indian Merchante of London, which is certaine. If restitution (which is expected) be not made, my braine is too shallowe to iudge of the sequele. yet they contynewe constant frende and assistante to the kinge of Bohemia.

Sir Thomas Roper's busynes aboute Alehouses is as I heare come to this pointe, that the kinge shall haue the disposinge of them. And out of the benefyte arisinge thence, Sir Thomas and his associatꝭ to receue 1000li. per annum. letters are addressed to the Lord Deputy and Councell there, howe a good settlement thereof may be composed. I wishe and all men there haue cause to wishe, your lordship were present when they deliberat hereof. There is a fleete consistinge of six of his Majesty's shipps and xiiij good marchantꝭ shippes nowe in preparinge, which will be redy about two monethes hence for Argier (as is said) to restrain the insolencies of Turkishe pirates. An Ambassador is here from the vnyted princes, for our kinge's resolution to expresse hymselfe concerninge the Bohemian affaiers, and expecteth answeare. It is tyme to put an end to these tedious relations. And therefore remembringe my service to your lordship do still remaine your Lordships alwaies redy to be comanded Ro: WALLER.

London this [*blank*].

CCLX. SIR JAMES CRAIG TO BOYLE: 1620.

This is No. 64 of vol. xi., and is addressed, "To the right honorable my verie goode Lorde The Lorde Boyle, lorde baron of youghall & one of his Maᵗᶦᵉˢ privie counsell of Ireland At Yoghalle," and endorsed, "25 of July 1620 ffrom Sir James Craig about fflorence Mᶜ Carthy."—G.

Right honorable, Maye it please your lordship to call to memorie that at Easter last I tendered a proposition vnto your lordship, being authorised in writing from one of your honorable freinds at courte: Since my comming into England the same motion hath been renewed and confirmed by the principall partie; giving Thereby occasion vnto me again to refresh your

lordehip's memorie and to entreate with the first opportunitie a resolute answer at your lordships hands, if perhaps vpon posterior considerations your honour hath altered your former purpose. I should thinke it a great happines that my humble endevors might doe your lordship honour or service. And that the proposition formerly made might be an enducement to a further freendshipp and bond of ametie betwix so honorable parsons. If your lordship would be pleased to accept of the profer, other conditions should be resonable, and vpon your lordship's advertisement and in all points conforme to your direction, I should bring the matter finished with me vnto your lordship before any could take notice Thereof. Concerning my own particulars, I haue been already soe bound vnto your honorable favour, that I am ashamed to trouble your lordship with further entreatie, having such proofes of your furthwardnes therein: not doubting but you will finish that worke, whereof your lordships self was the author; which shalbe a bond while I breath to bind me to continew your honors in all humble dutie JA. CRAIG.

Mc Donogh hath purchased a direction from courte to try the title of certain of O callaghans lands and hath engaged some at courte to prosecute the busines. The wrong surmises of the Vndertakers of Monster against the Earle of Desmond haue been at lenth cleered vnto Them by the earle him self, who neuer intended but most honorable courses towards the Vndertakers, and had neuer any familiaritie or conference with florence Mc Cartie.

London 9 July 1620.

CCLXI. Henry Pyne to Boyle: 1619/1620.

This is No. 74 of vol. xi., and is addressed, "To the Ryght Honorable my singular good L. my L. Boyle, Baron of Youghall," and endorsed, "14 Julij 1619 ffrom Mr Pyne." This short letter is first of all in a wretchedly difficult handwriting and has been so damaged with damp as only to be spelled out fragmentarily and uncertainly. See Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of this 2nd Series on Pyne.—G.

Peter this bearer leaves my Ryght Honorable good Lord to acquaynt your Lordship with the succes he has hadd at Lymerick about my order. I must and god willing will attend my Lord President at Portmynys [?], although I haue nether horse nor . . . . . Mr . . . . . Wylde to gett . . . . . a horse now hether on receipt your lordship help me: for which [I will thank you as] for manye more I haue hadd of your Lordship and I will assuredly remayne as your lordship byndeth me at your lordship's Commandment euer Reddy Henry pyne.

Mogelly 13 July 1620.

CCLXII. Lord Deputy, Oliver St. John: 1620.

This is No. 77 of vol. xi., and is endorsed, "14 Julij 1620: the coppie of my Lo. Deputies ȝre touching my Cozen Dean Boyle."—G.

My lord. I am sorry wee are deprived of so worthy an ornament of the Church as your reverend brother the Bushop of Cork. The recomendacon to Bushiprickȩ is so wholely taken from me by the Court as the way is made knowne how to obtayne those prefermentȩ without me, as your brother and kinsman will find: yet would I not on this occation or the like, haue fayled still to recomend and leaue yt to success, some man to the King yf your request had not interposed, and the

engadgement of my word had meetly required yt of me for one I wish well vnto. But your respect, and the happie conclusion I hope to see preferred between you and my nephew Sir Edward Villiers, do so prevayle with me, as I will not onely be silent in recomending, but will in the next pacquett signify to Sir Edward Villiers myne approbacon that your cozen Deanes desire may proceed without any interposicon of myne; which wilbe as much as yf I wrott expressly for him: ymagining to whome you will recomend that suite for your kinsman, yet I could wish that yf he speed, he would forbear to trafique away his deanery of Waterford to my kyndred, as your kinsman Bushop of Waterford did his deanery of Lismore. My Lord, I wish you good success in this and in all thingꝯ you shall attempt. And so I rest your veary affectionate frend, OL. ST. JOHN.

14 Julij, 1620. Dublin.

CCLXIII. EDWARD WRAY TO BOYLE: 1620.

This is No. 84. of vol. xi., and is addressed, "To the Right Hon^ble my singular good Lord the Lord Boyle in Irelande," and endorsed, "10 August 1620 ffrom M^r Edward Wray of the Kinges bedchamber." The handwriting is pleasantly large and distinct. See Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of this and Series.—G.

My honorable Lord, I vnderstande by my cousin Thomas Wray, who was lately at youghall with your lordship, that after he had imparted to you the busines he came about, it pleased your lordship to discover vnto him in general, that there was many good vnknowne thinges in Irelande, wherein a man might receaue much profit, hauinge the fauor of his Majesty. And that it pleased your lordship farther to say vnto him, that if I woulde write to acknowledge my desire there vnto to doe

your lordship seruice, and my selfe good offices, you woulde be pleased to acquainte me with such businesses in his Majesty's grant, faisable and honest, as shoulde be very profitable to me to obtaine; wherein I must needes acknowledge my selfe infinitely much obliged vnto your lordship, and most willingly embrace your noble offer, with a most faithfull promise that whatsoeuer I shall effect with his Majesty in any particular which you shall addresse vnto me, your lordship shall be your owne Caruar in it; whereof I beseech your lordship to be confident, as of all other seruices shall be in his power to obey you in, who is wholly disposed to continue euer your lordships most faithfull and obedient seruant EDWARD WRAY. I giue your lordship many humble thankes for the great fauours your lordship conferred vpon my cosin Thomas.

London this 23 of July.

CCLXIV. EARL OF ROCHE AND FERMOY: 1620.

This is No. 94 of vol. xi., and is addressed, "To my ho^ble^ good Lo. and Worthy frend the Lo: Boyle Lo: Baron of Yoghall giue theis," and endorsed, "primo Augusti 1620 ffrom my lo. Roche."—G.

Right honorable, I haue euenowe receiued a letter from William Brien my Lord Barry his servant, signefieing how earnest Sir Thomas Somersett deales against your Lordship, and that sweete yong Lord, whose courage and health I praie God may be preserved from such vnaturall and vnkind attempt: thone being in my simple opinion as much attempted as to have him breake with your Lordship so far as I perceiue by the saied Letter, which I send you herwith enclosed, being not able to saie any thing directly to the busines before I see the Content of my Lord of Canterburies and my Lord of Arundell his

ordre; which I knowe is com̃ to your Lordship, and truely to speake my mynde freely and without disimulacon to your lordship as euer I shall in all matters, I can not conceiue nor vnderstand howe your Lordship in honor or Concience may forsake this yong Lord, considering howe firme and stedfast he is towardꝭ you and yours, notwithstanding any sowthing, or large offerꝭ that are daylie made vnto him to quite him from your Lordship. And albeit I am fully satisfied of the justnes and holenes of your Lordship's parte in this busines from the beginning, yet I see by theis proceedingꝭ, greatnes and shewe of honor doth mainely ouerwaie Justic: for which I can but hartely grieue. And therfore good my Lord, be well aduised hervpon, wherin yf my poore assistance may be vsefull, or any your other good designes, your Lordship shall freely and truly comand it as that of any frend or kinsman you haue lyuing. So beseeching Thalmightie to send vs his grac and direct vs and that yong Lord for the best and to send you and me good Comfort of him, I remaine your Lordships euer assured and most affectionat frend to serve and honor you, D: DE ROCHE & FERMOYE. 10 Augustij 1620. [The enclosure, as usual, has not been preserved: all such seem to have been returned.—G.].

CCLXV. JOHN BURGATT TO BOYLE: 1620.

This is No. 104 of vol. xi., and is addressed, "To my veary Hon^ble goode Lo: the Lo: Boyle Lo: Barron of yoghill theis," and endorsed, "9 Auguste 1620. ffrom John Burgatt about taking away of the stagg by Perce Butler."—G.

My Lord, Beinge with my Gossop Hurley in Conologh and those partes aboute the levienge of those moneyes for Bandonbridge, I left streight charge with my son Thomas to provyde

a Stagg to be sent to your Lordship against the cominge of the Judges thither accordinge [to] your Lordships request in your last to me; which he accordingly performed: for on Satterday last he roused a very faier Stagg vppon our owen woodꝭ of Doonegrott and hunted him all day all alonge the Contrey, and soe through Muskriquircke to the river of the Shure; where beinge put to the soyle right vnder Mr Piers Butler my Lord of Dunboynes Castle of Belahadrahid, he was not hable to goe farther and those of my people that followed the houndes beinge reddie to fall vpon him in the river, were prevented by Mr Butler and his people; who entringe the river slewe the deere, Mr Butler threateninge my people that if they had not your lordship's passe he woulde send them to the Gaoyle of Cashell, notwithstandinge they swore and protested that the deere was hunted for your Lordship and by your owne dirrection against this tyme. Without respect wherof he tooke away the deere and disposed Therof as pleased him. My son being not then present, vppon vnderstanding what had past, and doubting that Mr Butler had don what he did for the litle creditt he might giue to the protestacons of the huntsmen, wrote a letter to him to put him oute of that doubt, and that it would please him to deliver the deere to be sent to your Lordship. Mr Butler being not at hoame, the letter tooke no effect and soe your Lordship disapointed. ffor the other fellowes of Ballyglasse that vsed your Lordship in the like kinde and for whome you sent warrant, they vnderstanding that warrant was for them, repaired presently to my Lord President and praied that his Lordship would protect them, for that cause against your Lordship. His Lordship (as I vnderstand) promised them not only to excuse that offence but allsoe gaue them warrant either in writing or by woord of mouth to take vpp my houndꝭ wherever

they might find them huntinge, and either to kill them or bring them vnto his lordship; which I must rather beleeve for that one of those men was found with a pike in his hand followinge of my houndꝭ this last day they hunted, and threatened to one of my people if he had not regarded Mr Bourcke who followed the game, he would take vpp and send the houndꝭ to my Lord, according [to] his Lordships directions. Soe as (my Lord) I am soe far discountenanced and disregarded by the basest in the Contrey, as yt any of them doe me neuer soe many wronges, I must put it vpp & not say black is his eye. Before your Lordship had the possessions of Dromlieth, som Timber was cut there, was for the repairing of the Church of Gallbally: som therof is not drawen away as yett, wherby the woorcke can not goe forwarde. Let me humbly pray your Lordship to write to Mr Thomas in Donogh to permitt vs the pensioners to bring it away. Thus leaving all the premisses to your Lordships further consideracons I take leaue. Your Lordships to be comaunded JOHN BURGATT.

Gallbally the 7th of August 1620.

The payment that cometh from the corporacon of Kilmallock to the woorcke is sent, some xlijs, but yf your lordship will please to write to them, my Gossop and I thincke they will be farr more bountiful.

CCLXVI. THE LORD DEPUTY OLIVER ST. JOHN TO BOYLE: 1620.

This is No. 114 of vol. xi., and is addressed, "To his very honorable Lord the Lo. Boyle one of the privye councell of Ireland," and endorsed, "21 Augustij 1620 ffrom my lo. deputie as towching osborn." The handwriting is feeble."—G.

My Lord, I have receaved a cast of fawkons from you and thank you much for your noble remembrance of me. If they had come before the kinge's fauknors went from heare with their hawkes I sent vnto him, I would haue sent them to his Majestie, with the story of the place they were bredd in. You acknoledge kindnesses receaved from me: they deserue not much, but I haue an affection to expresse my self in measure in that kinde, hoping I shall see a fast knott of allyance tyed between vs: for Osborne he shall have litle cause to presume vppon me, any farther then iustice and the respect of my friendes shall furnish the reason: for the letter you wrote, I shewed it vnto him my self, when I advised him to be carefull what he endeavoured conserning you: and I will make him vnderstand me and himself better when I see him: So I comẽnd you to the powerful protection of the almighty and rest your Lordships very affectionate freind OL. Sr JOHN.

16 Aug. 1620, Dublyn.

CCLXVII. THE COUNTESS OF ORMONDE AND OSSORY: 1620.

This is No. 130 of vol. xi., and is addressed, "To my Loving frend Mr William ffreeke giue these," and endorsed, "16 Augusti 1617 d.d. me 17 Stbris ffrom the Countesse of Ormond to Mr Wm freak." "1617" is a *lapsus pennæ* as it is plainly within "1620." Outside the letter is this note, "The Lord Boyle haue goten the wardshipe of the Lord barrye. if your servante goe withe the firste wind, he may bringe the firste newes to the lord boyle. it was ended bet [. . . . . rest torn away in opening].—G.

Good Sir, your letter comminge in Mr Somersett absence and being vncertayne of his return, and the bearer deseiringe an aunswere, I thought fitt to open the same: when fyndinge that

you deseire to take the Lands of Buttevant, sometymes in the occupacon of Sir ffrauncis Kingsmill, soe it is that by the mediacon of some honorable frendꝯ Mr Somersett is very lately come to an agreement with the Lord Boyle for the Lord Barrie's Wardship, and is suddenly to assigne the same vnto him ; and therefore if you haue any intencon to deale for those Landꝯ, you must applye your selfe vnto the Lord Boyle. I know Mr Somersett would haue bin very willing to haue done you what kyndnes had bin fitt, in regard of Sir Thomas Penrodocke (if your request hearein had come whilst he had any power in himself) vnto whom I deseire you wilbe pleased to remember me. And soe I Leave you to the Allmighties proteccon And remayn your Lovinge frend E. Ormonde & Ossory.

Ballmaghon this 26th of August 1620.

CCLXVIII. Giles Rawlins to Boyle: 1620.

This is No. 139 of vol. xi., and is addressed, "To the right hoble my noble Lord the Lord Boyle of his Mats privy Counsell in Ireland," and endorsed, "21 October 1620. ffrom Mr giles Rawlins about the Lady Raleighs dower." See Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of this 2nd Series. —G.

Right honorable my noble Lord, I Lately sent a letter to Mr Robert Jermine one of my Lord Deputies servauntes, requesting him to convey it to your Lordship by an expreste messenger; but hee meeting with one of your owne servauntꝯ thought best to send it by him, not knowing that I required an answeare from your honor. I hope the Letters are safely come to your handes, and I humbly beseech your Lordship to be pleased to honor me with an answeare as soone as conveniently you may. I receiued but yesterday a earnest letter from the Lady Rawley;

the substance of it was to procure a speedy answeare from your Lordship. I spare to trouble you now with the recitall of her demaund, having made mention of it in my Last. Hers to your honor, I hope hath giuen you assurance that shee hath entrusted me in her businesse, and I hope you will be pleased to pardon my boldnesse and vouchsafe me an answeare, that I may giue that noble Lady satisfaction if it stand ywith your honors pleasure. I would humbly desire you to direct your letter for me to the above named M^r^ Robert Jermin a gent of my Lord Deputies chamber, who will safely convey it to me and you shall euer bind me to bee your Lordships humble Servaunt GILES RAWLINS.

Dublin this xxj of September.

CCLXIX. SIR LAWRENCE PARSONS TO BOYLE: 1620.

This is No. 140 of vol. xi., and is addressed, "To the r^t^ ho^ble^ my lord Richard Lo: Boyle lo. Baron of youghall, & one of his Mat^ρ^ ho^ble^ privy Counsell for this Realm," and endorsed, "primo october 1620. ffrom my Cozen Lawr. Parsons about Boorck the pirat."—G.

It may please your Lordship, keeping admirall Courte at Bantry the 18^th^ of this moneth, I here found that on the 9^th^ of this moneth, Boorck the pirat was in the harbor of Beerehauen (where, having taken vpon the shoare, some vittles and other necessaryes from Hayne petty, wherewith trading and lyuing here), hee did in a kind of requitall hereof (as they pretend) give them 63 fardels of sassapigilia, which I haue seized to the lord Admirall^ρ^ vse, and recom̄ended their demaund^ρ^ ouer to the Viceadmirall with my advice; for I found that to be growen a com̄on trick betwixt the pirat^ρ^ and coasters: And before his comming in thither, with his man of warr, a prize of

his, estimated worth fiftie thowsand pounds at least, was come into that harbor; whereof Sir Thomas Rop[er] having notice, putt himself and some 30 gents into a goodly fflemish shipp lying in the Bay of Bantry (being also attended with ix or x boatꝭ well manned) and went towardꝭ that port of Beerehauen to take that prize, which Bourck had lost at sea for a moneth before; and when they came in veiw of the prize, the man of warr, was most vnfortunately come in, on the other side of that harbor, not 2 houres before, and possessed himself again of his prize, and shott off all his ordonance for ioye of their meetinge. And when the ffleming saw them ioyned, he thought his shipp too weak to deale with them, and so they returned. But Sir Thomas is much honored here for that attempt: And I was here advertised that Bourck and his prize are at Valencia, and I have sent Bates, with my letters to M^{r} Jenkin Conway and M^{r} John Segerson, praying their assistance, not onely to seize any thing they can light on, which those piratꝭ haue, or leave here (hearing that they will leave on ship here, at least the luggage in her). But also I have intreated them to convay my letter of advertisement hereof (if those shippꝭ be still here) vnto my lord President, and to signifie to his lordship the state and strength of those piratꝭ: from Bantry, I went to limecō̃ [?] Crookhauen, Baltimore, Castlehauen, and so by Cloghinkilty hither. And to morrow Will Wiseman and I, wilbe (god willing) at Carrigline, to hold the Court leete, and for the wardship ſr, and so to Corck on Sunday, and thence to Moyallo on monday, to meete your lordship, that we may dispatch o Callaghans buisnes on tuesday, before the lord Presidentꝭ coming: And so, with my love and Duty to the ladies, I rest your Lordships euer at Cōmaund LAW: PARSONS.

Bandonbridge this Michalmas day.

CCLXX. Sir Thomas Standishe to Boyle: 1620.

This is No. 179 of vol. xi., and is addressed, "To the right honorable the Lord Boyle baron of Yoghall these be d.d.," and endorsed, "23 Octobris 1620. ffrom Sr Tho. Standishe."—G.

Right Honorable, etc. I vnderstand that Mr Deane Boyle is nowe of late consecrated Lord Bishop of Corcke and that the Vicaridge of Ballingarry is nowe in your guift; which if it bee, I shall desire you to giue mee leave to recomende this bearer vnto you (whoe is of my owne name, of honest parentes borne, of a civill conversation and a preacher) to become his patron and to bestowe that small vicaridge vpon him: for which hee shall powre foorthe his dayly prayers for you and yours, and I shall become your Seruante as well for this as for other curtesies formerly shewed vnto mee. I hope you have acquainted my Lady, your wife, with my last request to you at Moyalloe for the acceptinge of her god daughter into her service. Shee is of age 14 yeeres and of a reasonable stature and [I] knowe in a shorte time with her Honors instruction, shee wilbe made serviceable. I desire that I may knowe her honors resolution by this bearer, for shee is nowe vpon makinge and marringe: if her Ladyship please not to accept of her service I will send her for England this springe that I may giue her better breedinge then this rude place I nowe liue in cann giue her. I expect your Honors token (to your mann): for the Iron I shall vse at 20d the stone as you promised mee, thoughe to deale truly, I had some 30ti stones this last weeke from your mann at that rate vpon my letter signyfyinge your promise: thus recomendinge my service to your Honor and my noble Lady and gossip, I take my leave and rest your Honors to comaund Tho: Standishe.

Bruff the 23th of October 1620.

CCLXXI. JOHN DOUGHTY TO BOYLE: 1620-21.

This is No. 231 of vol. xi., and is addressed, "To the Right Honorabell Richard Lorde Boyle, Barron of yooughall Vizcount of Dungarvan and Earle of Corcke, geve thease in yeoughall," and endorsed, "7 Aprilis 1621 ffrom Mr John doughty Maior of Bristoll, wth his own accompt, Mr Woodward & George Hellyars, wherein appn yor hor gaue Mr Doughtie order to sell the remainder of yor sowe yrō at 4li 10s the tonn & therein Mr Doughtie writes yt he hath giuen Mr hopton allowance of 5li in ye price of 20 tonns of sowe yrō sould him at 5li the tonn." The writing is simply detestable, and various bits have been spelled out doubtfully.—G.

Right Honorable, Your Letter by Mr Doues man, I have receiued, and presently within an houer after, sent awaye with Stubes Letter, which is now allmoste a moneth senc, and before hit was, within this to [= two] dayes he Came not for the mony although he wrote me he would be with me within 14 dayes followinge; but hit shold seme there was a Lett and suche a on [= one] that yf your Comitioner had not bin the Lawyer, I shold certenly a payd your mony. ffor Sir Gilles Mompesson is gon awaye, and I heare had the privey Counsellꝭ Letters ffirst and after a proclamation for the aprehendinge of him and layinge the agentꝭ for him, he hathe bin founde by the Parlement howse marvellous gilty ffor many thingꝭ; the which you knowe he could not answeare, by his stayinge awaye. he was Comitted ffrom the parlement howse and to [= two] dayes after he gote his key to goe whom [= home] vnto his howse for to search som writingꝭ in his Cabinet, that he might be the better beabled to answeare thingꝭ obiected against him, and soe when he was in his howse gote out att a gutter window and soe escaped. There is on [= one] Sir Bartholomew Whingell, on [= one] that was a partacker in the Busynes, is Comitted vnto the Tower. theye had gotten diuers pattentes

from the kinge, as for ffourfett recollecenes and ffor new marketinge of Ines and to licence Alehouses, and for mackinge of goold threade and siluer, and that all that should be brought into the Land shuld be ffourfett; and yett more thaye and others had amonge them. they question all the monopollyes whatsoeuer this parliment, and many of the thinge that hit was thought they durst never meddel withall.

I haue payd M^r^ Stubes yeasterday 1800^li^ more and taecken M^r^ Stubes and Sir Giles acquitanc for 2000^li^, and my Ladays and M^r^ Stubes for 300^li^. Sir Giles made the quittanc the vj^th^ of february, hit shuld seme by the datte, and I have taecken a Coppy of theyre letter of attorney, soe I hope all will be well; and I have geven M^r^ Stubes good Content: and for the other 200^li^ ffor my Lady, I have promised him to returne vnto my Lady to London as sone as euer you shale send me meanes wherwithall, the which I expekted as I tell him euery daye from you, and I doubt not but to paye hit to my Lady as sone as some of thease monyes I have nowe payd him will be payd to him in London: ffor nowe he hathe hit he can skarce tell what to doe with hit: ffor he cann not ventnre hit to London to be payd before the weake after Easter, and that is but 400^li^ neyte [= net]; and the rest I thincke he will leve heare to be returned. the 200li I would haue taecken vp ffor him yf ther weare neade I towld him, and lickwise proffered my bond ffor hit, and to paye youse [= use] ffor hit till hit weare payd him yf he weare not satesfyed; but he sayd he was well Contented as he was and soe semeth to me and is, vnles he doe as he did laste, seme on [= one] thinge and doe another, as to writ you a Letter and send a messenger and never aquaynt me therwith, I havinge shewed him every line what I had written your Honor, and taecken suche an honeste manes

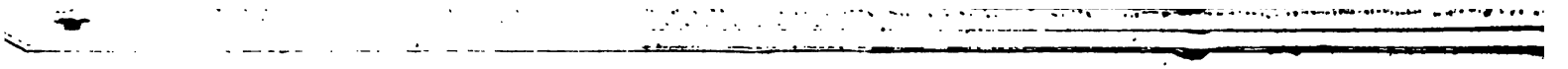
promise ffor the deliveringe of the Letters safely as I had Don and in this question I haue yoused all the skeale I have to procure the Reste of your monyes of M[r] Challinor, to haue payd him all, but could not obteyne hit neyther any more then I wrote you of I received of him the ij[th] of ffebruary; but beginge him muche thervnto got a bill of exchange of 200li, to be payd your Honor in Ireland, the which you shale receiue hereinclosed; the which I thought good to acksepte of: the los behinde and the some payd, and the bill, I doubt not but wilbe payd you, although hit be stayd herein: ffor soe much heare received is but truly 50 or 60li payd of hit and the reste George Hellier hathe vndertaecken by his note with him to paye hit heare vppon notes ymade of the recepyt therof heare. George Hellier hathe cleared with me for the 30 tonn of Iron as you shale see by the account hereinclosed, althoughe hit hathe bin sould att a les prise then you made account I will assuer you ffor as muche as the markett nowe would affourd and more then any in this Citty would have yelded ffor hit present mony, and this we thought you would better be pleased withall then to taecke vppe monyes and knowe not when we shuld by kepinge hit any waye advance the prices, soe skarce is monyes and soe ded is trade for want hereof nowe; and Consideringe howe sodenly time is gone and youse payd ffor hit. As nowe ffor the 300li I did taecke vpe ffor three moneth℘, more then halfe the times gone alredy; the which I would pray your Honor to write me by the ffirste that Cometh whether I shale Continew hit Longer, that I maye taecke order in time for hit, leaste I be vrged to paye hit vppon the daye and not provided for hit, or that you will send meanes to paye hit in. you shuld receive allsoe the account of all the monyes I haue received and payd ffor you senc the laste account I sent you. I haue made return of M[r]

Hoptons therin ffor 20 tonn of sow Iron, 100li, the which I sould him senc you gaue me order to sell hit for 4li 16 sh. a ton, and soe much he is informed: att which he thincketh himselfe hardly dealt withall by me and wrote me soe Letters to that effecte: whether Christopher Woodward or whoe sowld him I knowe not; and he complayneth of much that he loste which was stole from the Iron before the crewe Could lade hit as 3 or 4 he caused to be brought before Justice ffor hit. ffor which Cause I propose to repaye him ffive pounds to maecke amends: ffor all the which I hope you will allow of and thincke not amisse thereof. you shale allsoe receiue herinclosed to [= two] accounts, of which Woodwards the on [= one] ffor the parcells he had from you a good while before St James Tide laste; the which some he payd me for and the other ffor the 25 ob. he nowe payd me ffor. ther is a Remaynder of 17 li, the which he will paye the weake after Easter yf he doe not att our Ladye daye. he hathe bin willinge as you maye see to helpe me to sell awaye the sowe Iron (I thancke him) to some of those his ffriends as he byeth of his bar Iron; and you shall reseue alsoe a letter that came from London with som graffes ffor you as I am written, and the graffes you shall receiue by this bearer, and allsoe a boxe. what is in hit I know not neyther from whence hit came, more then from London. I sent you by a Londiner to [= two] dayes after the ijth of ffebruary, the daye of your sender to Sir Barnard Grinfield, a boxe, wherein was the Certificatt of the Sender and assurance of the wardshippe of my Lorde Barry; the which I hope you haue received and of which I longe to heare of, ffor that the berer is returned longe senc and telleth me he delivered hit vpe and to your owne hands and gaue hit vnto on [= one] of your servants to put before you and tould him that you knew what was in hit but looked not in

hit: all which I muche feare to be sure vnles you neuer opened the boxe indeade wherein was my Letter. and thus rememberinge noe ffurther of your busynes att this time, I Comend you vnto the graciouse kepinge of the Allmighty and will be euer your affectionate Lovinge ffreind, JOHN DOUGHTY.

Bristoll the xijth daye of Marche 1620.

[A Postscript of no interest is added on certain small details of Woodward's account—not printed.—G.]



NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

PAGE 1. '*Cornelius Gaffrye*'—See note on vol. i., p. 221 of this 2nd Series. '*Mr Thomas Ball*'—One of the "Great Earl's" most trusted agents and servants, having no such record against him as Richard Blacknoll. '*denay*' = refuse, or our deny. '*Bethell*'—A venerable name in Irish story (but the present unknown), if, as I suppose, it is the same with Bedell. Evidently Gaffrye had a poor opinion of this "Mr Bethell."

PAGE 2. '*a kitchin going Cloak*' = servile cloak or clothes. '*trust in a career*' = thrust in a career. '*batterye*' = assault. '*playnelie*' = truly, straightforwardly. '*boye*' = the Irish 'bhoy,' a kindly familiar name even for adults, like the apostolic 'children.'

PAGE 3. '*a snake . . .*'—The reference is to the well-known Fable.

PAGE 4. '*my aged yeres*'—To be noted that he was little over sixty. '*held vp his hande at the barre*' = been a criminal in the dock. '*Captain John Ogletborpe*'—See Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of this 2nd Series on this famous name over the Atlantic. '*my words master*'—A fine phrase.

PAGE 5. '*heriotts*'—See 1st Series, i., 285; ii., 346; iii., 270; v., 240, 266. '*Sister Smith*'—*Ibid.*, iii., 271. '*Hodge*'

—See 1st Series, iii., 244, and full Life of the "Great Earl" for notices of this lamented youth.

PAGE 6. '*skowring*' = purging.

PAGE 7. '*in his guttes*'—Another example of the (to us) coarse speech of even 'gentle' folks.

PAGE 9. '*Lord Sheffield*'—See Lodge, *s. n.* '*a hume*' = fume or smoke? '*Sir Ralpho Winwood*'—Still remembered by the folios of his "Memorials." '*our dread King . . . the apparent Successor*' = Prince Henry.

PAGE 11. '*Sir George Flower*'—See 1st Series, iv., 234. Note spelling of Boyle and Youghal. '*rubes*' = obstacles, difficulties. '*Issacher*'—See Genesis xlix. 14.

PAGE 12. '*Crabbet*' = worries. '*The Lady Elizabyth Tynt*'—See Introduction to 1st Series, vols. i. and ii.; and to vols. i. and ii. of this 2nd Series.

PAGE 13. '*Clanpreest*'—See 1st Series, ii., 400. '*Randall Clayton*'—See references to 1st Series in note on p. 102 of vol. i. of this 2nd Series.

PAGE 14. '*if the wench walke not asyde*' = expected childbirth? '*prunes*' = a kind of plum.

PAGE 15. '*tallowe*' = Tallagh. '*beknowne*' = revealed to.

PAGE 16. '*David Barry, Lord Buttevant*'—See 1st Series, *s. n.*, and Burke and Lodge, *s. n.* '*John o Hierhbin*'—The O'Aherns were an old Irish tribe, originally settled in Clare (ancient Thomond). They were driven from thence by the O'Briens in the twelfth century for the aid they gave the De Clare invader of Munster. '*indifferent*' = impartial.

PAGE 17. '*Rev. J. Alldenn*'—See a former letter in vol. i. of this 2nd Series. '*Tullaugh*' = Tallagh. '*axcone man*' = the man who had laid a (legal) 'action' against some one. '*portmantle*' = bag, or our portmanteau. '*trained*' = gone into

plots with. '*Sir Francis Kingsmill*'—See full Life of "Great Earl," on this special friend.

PAGE 18. '*sail*' = sale. '*Bingly*'—See Sir John Bingly, ii., 429. '*Cous*' (?)—probably meant for 'Couch,' brother-in-law of Kingsmill. The Couch or Coach family remain in Cork (see Archdall's Lodge, 1789, art. Kinsale).

PAGE 19. '*Robert Waller*'—See 1st Series, iii., 265-6. '*presence*' = audience or interview. '*travell*' = travail. '*booke of Irishe Nobilities*'—Apparently a manuscript. '*lymner*' = drawer, or designer, or artist of the shields, &c. '*Agharren*'—See 1st Series, ii., 408.

PAGE 20. '*Justice Gosnold*'—See 1st Series, ii., 406. '*wages*' = payment as Judge. '*debentur*' = acknowledgment of a debt. '*Calarny*' = Killarney of classic fame.

PAGE 21. '*dockter*' = doctor. '*barnie*' = bairn or child (or children). But, p. 22, '*barrinie*' suggests 'barony.'

PAGE 22. '*mustle*'—See Fairholt's "Glossary," under 'Mustiler.'

PAGE 23. '*my old Master Littleton*'—Renowned in Law.

PAGE 24. '*merries*' = dark red, *i.e.*, murrays.

PAGE 25. '*Cap*^{a} *nuce*'—See 1st Series, i., 275; iii., 241; iv., 234. '*Sir Barnaby Brien*'—*Ibid.*, ii., 341, 386. '*one*' on, *ut frequenter*.

26. '*mee self*'—Another example of the Irishism for 'my.' '*grace*'—Will enable us to cut a dash, *i.e.*, with the 'coach'! '*Sir John Blenerhassett*'—Baron of the Exchequer, 2 James I. His funeral certificate in Ulster King's Office, in Dublin, mentions his cousin Robert B., of Kerry, from whom all the widespread families of his name in Limerick, Fermanagh, and Kerry descended. See Burke's "Baronetage and Landed Gentry." Sir John Blennerhassett left no male issue. '*Dungarvan*'—See 1st Series, iii., 262.

PAGE 27. '*Mary Bates*'—Whoever this 'ladye faire' were (probably English) she writes a beautiful hand. Her spelling—as 'youhall' for 'Youghal,' and 'teyer' for 'tire,' must be judged of in the light of contemporaries. '*in Kerry vpon cowes*'—The Kerry cowes are renowned still. '*beefs*' = beeves, cattle. So 'muttons' for sheep.

PAGE 27. '*John Whitsone*'—Of this energetic correspondent of Boyle, there remain pleasant memorials in Bristol. In the crypt of the church of St. Nicholas, beneath an arched canopy, is his effigy, with this inscription :—

1741.
IN MEMORY OF THAT GREAT BENEFACTOR TO Y^E CITY
JOHN WHITSON, MERCH^T TWICE MAYOR & ALD^N
& FOUR TIMES MEMBER IN PARLIAMENT FOR Y^S CITY,
WHO DIED IN THE 72^D YEAR OF HIS AGE, A.D. 1629.
A WORTHY PATTERN TO ALL THAT COME AFTER HIM.

Under this inscription is a record of various charitable bequests by him, including £52 "To Fifty-two Child Bed Women"; £120 "To the Red Maids' Hospital"; £20 "To poor Scholars at Oxford"; £52 "To poor Housekeepers"; £26 "To poor Widows"; £500 "To the use of Merchants and poor Tradesmen interest free." To-day, walking along the streets of Bristol on a fine summer day, one meets a maid of twelve or sixteen years, in a bright scarlet dress, reaching about the elbows, snow-white apron and cape, long white mittens up to the elbows, white straw bonnet with dark blue ribbons. This is one of the "Red Maids" of the "Red Maids' Hospital." This admirable institution was founded by Whitson, who by his will (dated 27th March, 1627) left an endowment out of his manor of Burnet to educate and maintain forty maidens; some to learn reading and needle-work, some household employment, and so

on. The "Hospital" is a suitable building, and the girls now number more than a hundred. It were well if the "dead hand" more frequently continued to rule as beneficently as over the "Red Maidens." It is Whitson's most enduring monument; albeit besides the crypt one, in the tower entrance to the Church stands a figure of him robed as a magistrate, and in the niches in the Guildhall there is his statue beside Edward III., Sir Michael Foster, Edward Colston, Q. Victoria. This worthy was born "one of the people," at Clearwell, Glos. He came to Bristol a country lad, and got into the employment (first as an apprentice) of Nicholas Cutt, wine-cooper and general merchant. Industry and trustworthiness raised him to a clerkship. His management made the business thrive greatly. When Cutt died, Whitson carried it on for the widow, whom he ultimately married. He now became a member of the Corporation; sheriff in 1589; mayor in 1603, and again in 1615; M.P. for Bristol in 1605, 1614, 1620, 1625. He survived all his children. He meant to leave his fortune to nephews; but overhearing them talk about the way they would [ab]use it, he indignantly resolved to prevent the infamy they designed to work with his money. So he put it out of their power by bequeathing the bulk of his fortune—after the death of his widow—to charitable uses. He died in consequence of a fall from his horse. It may be added that one of his bequests was for a sermon to be preached on the 7th November for ever—being the date on which he had been stabbed with a knife by a man whom he had made his enemy by giving a just arbitration between him and another. These details—and many more might be given—illume these old Letters of the "Lismore Papers" in former and present vol.

PAGE 28. '*Sir Thomas Somersett*'—See Burke and Lodge,

s. n. Later on he scurvily falsified his loud professions to Boyle of friendship, as Letters onward will demonstrate. The 'burden' of the present communication is matrimonial, and the "Great Earl" experienced the usual thanklessness of a go-between.

PAGE 29. '*Clanricatt*' = Clanricarde. See 1st Series, ii., 389, 422. '*Arsundell*'—See 1st Series, ii., 389. '*Cars*'—*Ibid.*, ii., 429-30.

PAGE 30. '*Soueraigne*'—See 1st Series, ii., 409; iii., 269; v., 267. '*Penlabury*' = Pendlebury. '*dump*' = grief.

PAGE 31. '*affront*' = meeting of him. '*my newe Brother Sir Thomas Somersett*'—So that the difficulties and sorenesses of the letter on p. 28 must have been speedily overcome. Somersett had a streak of ineffable meanness in him. '*Abercorne*'—See Burke and Lodge, *s. n.*—a family of honour in present-day Abercorns.

PAGE 32. '*breach of my daie*' = maturing day of a loan-bill. Thomas Dekker's non-dramatic works (4 vols.) in my Huth Library, give singular examples of the advantage taken by usurers of the slightest 'breach' of 'the day.' Many "broad acres" were then [mis]appropriated on the most shameless technical breaches. '*Earl of Ormond*'—See 1st Series, i., 280, 283; ii., 362. Ormond is one of the illustrious names of Ireland. Cf. Wills, "Irish Nation," *s. n.*

PAGE 33. '*mought*' = might. This Letter "protests too much," as the sequel shows. '*Giles Herbert*'—Was the younger brother of Charles Herbert (younger son of Sir William Herbert, of Colebrooke), to whom Q. Elizabeth granted 3,768 acres in Kerry, which his son sold or exchanged. Giles Herbert finally settled near Rathkeale, at a place still called Herbertstown, although his descendants lost all in 1649. Sir William Herbert,

cousin of Charles, obtained 14,000 acres in Kerry from Q. Elizabeth, which were inherited by his descendants the Earls of Powis. The Kerry undertakers quarrelled violently with one another. See "Calendar of Irish State Papers," by Hamilton, 1586-1588. '*instant*' = instate, or summon?

PAGE 34. '*Robert Blenerhassett*'—See note on page 26. '*Edmond Roe*'—He and Robert Blenerhassett were two of the free tenants of English blood whom Sir Edward Denny was bound to plant on his Kerry estate. Roe married Alice, d. of Jenkin Conway, an officer in the Elizabethan army (to whom the Queen granted the estate of Killorglin, in Kerry), and had by her an only child, Elizabeth, heiress of the lands of Cloghane, near Tralee. Her father seems to have died early. See 1st Series, iii., 141. The marriage there suggested took place, and from it descend, in the female line, the present Sir George Colthurst, Bart. (whose father sold Cloghane), and several Kerry families. See "Kerry Records," 1st Series, by Miss Hickson.

PAGE 35. '*myne*' = mineral (iron), *ut freq.*

PAGE 38. '*Raleigh Estate*'—See Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of this 2nd Series, on Pyne, Towse, Leachland, Condons, and others.

PAGE 41, 47. '*Killcoran*'—See Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of this 2nd Series on this place. '*Ballynetray*'—See 1st Series, iv., 240, 246; v., 247-8.

PAGE 45. '*Sir Richard Morryson*'—See 1st Series, ii., 403.

PAGE 48. '*Sir Henry Brunkerd*'—See p. 54.

PAGE 49-56. See full Life of the "Great Earl," as before, and as in note on p. 38; p. 51, '*plott*' = plan, *ut freq.*; p. 53, '5000 *yeares*' = for ever, or perpetually.

PAGE 57. '*Alicia Forrest*'—A pleasing glimpse of the

"Great Earl's" goodness of heart is given in this Letter, only one of many of like kind.

PAGE 59. '*revera*'—Unintelligible, unless meant for 'severe,' or strictly. '*preuention*' = anticipate.

PAGE 60. '*Lady Elizabeth Tynte*'—Of course the accurate form here and elsewhere would be 'Elizabeth, Lady Tynte.' The glory of having been Spenser's 'Elizabeth' makes 'Lady Elizabeth' the truer and deeper; and her son Peregrine described her as 'Lady Elizabeth Tynt.' See his deed of acknowledgment of repayment of money of his mother. '*Sir Thomas Button*'—See 1st Series, ii., 427.

PAGE 61. '*dynybroushe*'—Probably a mis-spelling of Dinglecuish.

PAGE 62. '*charye*' = careful, considerate.

PAGE 63. '*geffray Boyle*'—See 1st Series, i., 288. '*a lyke tryall*' = death of son 'Hodge.'

PAGE 64. '*Colledge*' = of Youghal.

PAGE 67. '*Sir William Fenton*'—Brother of the more famous Sir Geoffrey, Boyle's father-in-law. See full Life, as before. '*Dauy*' = body servant. '*coceaued*' = 'cōceaued.' '*peremptory answer*'—James I. could and did put his foot down. He governed as well as reigned. '*Erle of Buckingham*'—One of many ignoble proofs of the potency of "the Favourite." The "more chargeable" is significant. '*back frend*' = enemy. '*lord Chancelor*' = Bacon.

PAGE 68. '*possessed*' = of the idea that. '*Dennâm*' = Sir John Denham. See 1st Series, ii., 421; iii., 359. '*trusty frend*'—As the American humourist puts it, 'this is sarkasum.' '*Sir Patrick Murry*' = Murray, a prominent politician of the day.

PAGE 69. '*taxed*' = accused.

PAGE 70. '*Piers Poore*' = Pierce Power.

PAGE 71. '*gales rent*' = accruing rent. '*Sir Allane Apsly*'—See note in vol. i., and pp. 72-3 of this vol. '*chalenging each other*' = to a duel, a singular instance of royal interference. These, however reasonable yet arbitrary judgments and fines, show how despotic were our sovereigns, Tudor and Stuart. The marvel is that such exactions were so long submitted to.

PAGE 72. '*Chancelor*' = Bacon. '*bishopp of Ely*' = Williams. '*Sir Thomas Ridgeway*'—Various letters of his are given in these "Lismore Papers." '*pettey*'—Ancestor in the female line of the Fitz Maurices Marquises of Lansdowne and the Earls of Orkney. Probably 'petley,' on p. 73, is a *lapsus pennæ* for 'pettey.'

PAGE 73. '*Lord ross*'—Since a renowned name (as '*Rosse*'). '*Sir John Digby*'—See 1st Series, ii., 419; v., 263.

PAGE 74. '*Coppenger*'—See note in vol. i., p. 266.

PAGE 76. '*Sir John fitz Gerrald*'—He was the grandson and heir (his father dying *vita patris*) of Sir John Fitz Edmond Fitz Gerald, of Cloyne, knighted in 1601, and is sometimes called Sir John Fitz Edmond. James Fitz John, who paid the £100, was probably the third son of the first Sir John Fitz Edmond. Sir George Carew's pedigree of the family at Lambeth says that this James died s.p. '*acquintance*' = acquittance.

PAGE 77. '*Sir Henry Cooly*' = Cowley? '*Thomas Thornton*'—One of Boyle's pensioner-students.

PAGE 78. '*Dermod Moriarty*'—The Dermot O Dingle of former letters. He was Boyle's agent in Kerry. '*lady Emily Browne*'—Wife of Sir Thomas?

PAGE 79. '*Homadge*' = legal payments. '*frath and marth, in eirish*' = Irish. '*mearing*' = marching.

PAGE 80. '*Sir George fflower*'—See 1st Series, iv. 234. '*Downboyes*' = ō. '*colpes*' = calves, or young cows? '*Thomas fitz Theobald Butler*'—See 1st Series, ii., 411.

PAGE 81. '*lordship is*' = lordship's. See other examples in context. '*mynhed*' = Minehead.

PAGE 82-3. '*The late Lord Coke*'—*The* Coke of History. '*Sir John Fitz Edmond*'—See note on p. 76. '*Edmond Oge*' = young or little Edmond, who is here called Fitz Edmond's uncle, was his step grand-uncle, *i.e.*, the stepbrother of his grandfather, Sir John, knighted in 1601. The mother of Sir John Fitz Edmond Fitz Gerald the younger was Honora, d. of James Fitz Maurice or James de Geraldinis, called the Archtraitor, who brought the Spaniards to Smerwick in 1579. See 1st Series, ii., 168; also "Journal of the Royal Historical and Archæological Association of Ireland" for 1876. Pedigree of the Knights of Kerry and Cloyne and the Seneschals of Imokilly. '*vorr*'—Probably a messenger-servant.

PAGE 83. '*Bussopp and his clarckes*'—Well-known sea-coast rocks. '*Duke of Lennox*'—See all the Peerages; also 1st Series, under 'Duchess of Lennox.'

PAGE 84. '*meseelf*'—Again the Irishism of 'me' for 'my.'

PAGE 85. '*Raleigh*'—See Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of this 2nd Series. '*Hackenes*' = hackneys, or horses. '*Rostillon*' = Rostellan. See 1st Series, i., 8. '*Mr Thomas ffitz Gerald*'—A younger son of Sir John Fitz Edmond Fitz Gerald, of 1601. This Thomas was owner of Rostellan, near Cloyne, which his only son, James (who died s.p. in 1628), bequeathed to his cousin german, Sir John Fitz Edmond the younger, of Cloyne. Rostellan afterwards passed to the nephew of the latter, Murrough O'Brien, Earl of Inchiquin, and, until the early part of the present century, was the beautiful mansion and

demesne of the Marquis of Thomond. It was afterwards purchased by a wealthy Cork merchant named Wyse. It may be recalled that Raleigh dates his letter to Boyle on p. 85 of this volume from Rostellan.

PAGE 86. '*chaple Isold*'—See 1st Series, i., 288-9; iii., 247. The present Chapel Izod is a poor village on the Liffey, near Dublin. The Viceroys had a residence there in old times. Literary students will remember that it was in a house near it the celebrated interview and discussion wherein Spenser unfolded his 'plot' of the "Faerie Queene" took place. See my Life of the Poet (before Works, in 10 vols.; vol. i., pp. 505-508). In 1308 the place was the property of the Knights Templars, and, after their fall, was granted to the Knights Hospitallers. In 1596 it was owned by John White, and, according to Dalton's "History of the County Dublin," White's grandson sold it to Lord Valentia. The present Patrick White was probably son or grandson of John White of 1596. Tradition asserts that Chapel Izod derives its name from la belle Isolde of the legends and idylls, the queen with "blue black Irish hair and Irish eyes." '*Geogh*' = Gough. '*Sir William Wise*'—See 1st Series, iii., 258.

PAGE 87. '*Sir henry powere*'—One of the foremost of Irish family-names. See 1st Series, *s. n.*, Sir William Power. '*bruite*'—Rumour, or qu. = brunt? '*Sir william Joanes*'—See 1st Series, ii., 421, 429.

PAGE 88. '*Captain George Norton*'—Of an Anglo-Irish family. '*deere a lyve*'—He was mistaken, as the after well-stocked parks of Boyle demonstrated. '*Sir thomas Stanely*'—Of the illustrious house of Derby.

PAGE 89. '*Edward Davenant*'—See 1st Series, ii., 343.

PAGE 90. '*de Ancres plott*'—A historical common-place.

'*rubbs and letts*' = difficulties and delays. Cf. Raleigh's letter on p. 85.

PAGE 91. '*towardly*'—Opposed to froward. Cf. "Timon of Athens," iii. i. 37. '*trauell*' = travail or painstaking. '*Brightman*'—This was of the most learned of Puritan Divines. His "Works" went through numerous editions. He discussed especially St. John's Apocalypse, and an editor of one of his books called it "The Revelation of Revelation." See Brook's "Lives of the Puritans," ii., 182, 183.

PAGE 92. '*appalled*'—Idiomatic early use of the verb in its present meaning.

PAGE 93. '*Earl of Nottingham*'—See Lodge, *s. n.* '*Sir Bev. Newcomen*'—See 1st Series, iii., 258. '*Garnesey*' = Guernsey.

PAGE 94. '*Indenture*' = written agreement, or in due legal form. '*Cozen owens*'—Surely never had wight more cousins than the "Great Earl." They spring up on all hands in these "Lismore Papers." He seems to have had a good-natured willingness to recognize any consanguinity.

PAGE 95. '*sulike*'—Query, an Irish term of reproach? '*Mr wyseman*'—See 1st Series, iv., 232, 233, 242, 258, 259; v. 241. '*William Taaffe*'—See 1st Series, i., 274, 275; ii., 343. The many Irish Taafes descended from Richard Taafe, sheriff of Louth in 1315 (Lodge's "Peerage of Ireland," by Archdall, iv., 288). It is likely that the present letter-writer was Sir William Taafe, who was highly favoured by Queen Elizabeth and her successor, and that his "kynsmanne" was the Patrick Taafe of our 1st Series, iv., 95. Lodge, following an old and trustworthy MS. pedigree of the Blennerhasset and Spring families of Kerry, written circa 1688, says that Annabel Spring married Colonel Lucas Taafe, son of Lord Taafe and grandson of above-men-

tioned Sir William. But from the entry in the "Diary" (as above) her husband seems to have been Patrick Taafe; on whose death she married, secondly, a Mr. Verdon. It is possible that after Verdon's death she married Lucas Taafe. He served against Cromwell in Ireland until 1649. '*beastlie drvnknes*'—An old but unfair adjective, seeing that 'beasts' never do get drunk.

PAGE 96. '*Sir John King.*' See 1st Series, ii., 342; '*preferment*' = marriage.

PAGE 97. '*The Moone*' = ship so named.

PAGE 98. '*ffiorance m^c Charty*'—See note in vol. i., p. 278.

PAGE 99. '*Lord Rawleygh*' = Lord Admiral.

PAGE 100. '*band*' = bond. '*Sir Dudley Norton*'—See 1st Series, ii., 351.

PAGE 101. '*Silly*' = Scilly.

PAGE 102. '*Killcoran*'—See Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of this 2nd Series.

PAGE 105. '*Wi: Vscher*'—See 1st Series, ii., 438. '*John Boyle, D.D.*'—See Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of this 2nd Series on this extraordinary example of the bribery and corruption in respect of even — bishoprics. Surely a more suggestive document than this has never before been printed? '*Roiston*' = Royston.

PAGE 106. '*Bishop of Winchester*' = Andrewes. '*Clomber*'—Cambridge may have been intended. '*the Prince*'—Afterwards Charles I.

PAGE 108. '*Earle of Pembroke*'—*The* Pembroke of the immortal epitaph "Sidney's sister, Pembroke's mother."

PAGE 109. '*sincet*' = since—an Irishism. '*lord Moore*'—See 1st Series, ii., 342. Alas! the match was brilliant but brief, as onward.

Page 1. 'Cavendish' = Cavendish. In the Parish Register and pedigree the name is spelt Candish. See the Series, i. 355.

Page 1. *William Cavendish*.—See the Series, i. 355. In the 'Lives' this line runs 'Sir William Candish'. The Duke of Newcastle in the Duke's copy of the 'Lives' in the Duke of Portland's library has altered 'Candish' to 'Cavendish' in the many successive editions of the 'Lives'. This is somewhat inconsistent without alteration of the spelling in other instances.

Page 1. *Thomas Wise*.—See Introduction to vol. i. and to this vol. and to the Life in the Life of Newcastle.

Page 1. *Sir Robert Hannam*. *Sir William Paul*. *Sir Peter Lake*. *Sir Thomas Lowman*. *Sir Thomas Lake*. *Sir Edward Lake*. *Sir Paul Lake*.—All mentioned in the Lives and Letters. Hannam's name occurs in the Life of Newcastle. Lake's family name occurring often.

Page 111. *Nature*.—Unintelligible.

Page 111. 'Edward Lemon'.—See the Series, i. 355.

Page 111. 'Lemon' = Lamb.

Page 111. 'Sterne galls'.—Sterne is still known in this way, and it is said that there have been great improvements made. There are gunsmiths in their place. They are of the same family as Laurence Sterne and Archbishop.

Page 111. *gunsmith* = gunmaker. In the Parish Register and pedigree the name is spelt Smith as well as Smithe, and the Duke was a 'gunsmith greater'. 'Sir Francis Kinloss'.—See the Series, ii., 347, 366.

Page 127. 'Creation'.—All these common-places of the Peerage. 'Candish' = Cavendish. 'the Lord Chancellor' = Bacon.

Page 129. 'Sir Thomas Somersett'.—See notes on pp. 273-4. See also pp. 137-8, onward, in this vol.

PAGE 130. '*Sir Henry docwra*'—See 1st Series, iv., 261. '*Sir Adam Loftus*'—*Ibid.*, ii., 397-8, *et freq.* '*sir frances Annesley*'—See note in vol. i., p. 290.

PAGE 131. '*Dr. Reves*'—See Introduction on the new light here shed on this once famous name. Thomas Ryves (Latinized Rivius) was 4th son of John Reves or Reeves of Damery Court, Dorset; was educated at Wykeham; admitted "true and perpetual fellow of New College" as a native of Langton, Dorset; in 1598 took degrees in Civil Law, and Doctor in 1610, "when he was an eminent advocate in Doctors' Commons and Court of Admiralty." About 1618 was appointed "one of the Masters in Chancery and Judge of the Faculties and Prerogative Court in Ireland." On accession of Charles I. was appointed 'Advocate' and knighted. On the "Grand Rebellion" he fought "and bled" for the King. He aided the King in the Treaty of the Isle of Wight. He died 2nd Jan., 1651-2. He wrote and published a number of long defunct books, *e.g.*, "The Vicar's Plea; or Competency of Means is due to Vicars out of the several Parishes," 1620; "Regiminis Anglicani in Hibernia Defensio adversus *Analecten*," 3 lib. 1624—the book named by the Bishop of Cork on p. 153; "Historia Navalis Antiqua," 1633: "Media," 1640. Abp. Ussher does not speak well of him. See Wood's "Athenæ" (by Bliss), *s. n.*

PAGE 132. '*Sir James Hamylton*'—Ancestor of the great Scottish house. '*Harrington*'—See p. 293, vol. i.

PAGE 133. '*Ridgeway*'—This letter gives a pleasant glimpse of the good Lawyer in his rural retirement in sunny Devonshire.

PAGE 135. '*M^r^ Briskett*'—See Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of the 2nd Series.

PAGE 137. '*Barneville*' = Barnevelt, whose proud story has only been worthily told by Motley of our day. '*Sir Laurence Esmonde*'—See note in vol. i., p. 281. '*hospitell*'—Of Youghal.

PAGE 139. '*Peregrine Spenser*'—See Introduction to 1st Series, vols. i. and ii.; also to vols. i. and ii. of this 2nd Series.

PAGE 140. '*Sir John Leake*'—See 1st Series, ii., 342; v. 244, 268. '*sithens*' = since.

PAGE 141. '*Payles*' = pales for fences. '*Richard Martine*'—Chiefly remembered for his castigation by Sir John Davies the statesman-poet, and his preposterous speech on receiving James I. in the City. '*lord Barry*'—See 1st Series, *s. n., freq.* '*Sir John Bingley*'—See 1st Series, ii., 429.

PAGE 143. '*Lord Brian*'—*Ibid.*, ii. 341, 386. '*Sir Thomas Browne*'—*Ibid.*, ii. 344. '*Sarsfield*'—*Ibid.*, ii. 347.

PAGE 146. '*meanis*'—Our misprint for "means."

PAGE 147. '*Canida*' = Canada. '*Towse*'—See Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of this 2nd Series on the Raleigh estates. '*Cobham the pirate*'—His penitence for his "disastrous courses" it is to be feared was pseudo.

PAGE 149. '*M^rr Lovell*'—See Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of this 2nd Series.

PAGE 151. '*tale of a tubb*'—A long floating phrase which Swift at last made imperishable.

PAGE 152. '*Lattersacken*'—Unintelligible.

PAGE 153. '*The worst books I haue yet found*"—On these see Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of this 2nd Series. '*Rosse*' = part of the Episcopal revenue from that division of his diocese. '*preuented*' = anticipated. One of the most noticeable changes of meaning of a word is here exemplified, being now = hindered,

albeit it is easy to see how the one use slid into the other. '*ola Carey*' = a horse. No doubt a quiet, obedient, easy-paced one. '*respectiue*" = respectful individually.

PAGE 154. '*Sir W. Raleigh is lately beheaded, & one Garnon*' —Let not this abrupt brevity and swift passing to so very small a piece of news as about 'one Garnon' be too hardly judged, any more than the "Great Earl's" kindred entry in his Diary. It was not safe to talk or write then of royal doings and misdoings. The old Hebrew superstition of the sanctity and prescience of kings still held its spell—"Curse not the king, no not in thy thought; and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter." (Ecclesiastes x. 20.) The espionage of Elizabethan-Jacobean and even Carolian days would now be regarded as intolerable. And yet after all is said it grates on one to have so supreme a tragedy as the infamously mean and meanly infamous beheading of the most illustrious Englishman of his century turned into half-a-line of fugitive gossip. '*bought of my lady Jacob*'—These "Lismore Papers" give abundant instances of the venality wherewith high, low, lower, lowest places were dealt with in "the brave days of old." '*lady Jacob*' = wife of Sir Robert Jacob. '*pirats*'—As these "Lismore Papers" show, piracy was then an established institution, the unspeakable Turk joining in the fray on our innermost coasts. '*o Mahowns*'—A full account of the O'Mahownes, or O'Mahonys, or O'Mahonies, chiefs of a large district around the modern town of Bandon before 1641, will be found in Sir George Carew's MSS. at Lambeth (vol. 635, pp. 10-11), and which is quoted in "Old Kerry Records" by Miss Hickson (ed. 1872). '*Kynalmeachy*'—Spell 'k' for 'h.' See 1st Series, *s. n.* 'Kynamealky.' It was a division of the ancient Carbery, com-

prehending the site of Bandon and Castle Bernard, formerly Castle Mahony. (As before noted (in 1st Series) it gave a title to the Earl's son Lewis, killed in the Civil War of 1641-49.) In O'Heerin's Topographical Irish Poems (written *circa* A.D. 1400), translated by Dr. John O'Donovan, the region is thus described :—

> "Cinel in Bece of the land of cattle
> Around the Bandain of the fair woods,
> The most warlike man from the rapid Muaidh
> Is O'Mathghamna of the harbour of white foam."

'*Cinel*' is the Irish for posterity, or descendants; '*Bece*,' the name of an ancient Irish prince. Dermot O'Mahony, owner of Rosbrin, was killed at Aughrim. His brother Daniel, Count O'Mahony, of the French army, is one of the very few Irish officers mentioned favourably in St. Simon's Memoirs. He brought the news of the battle of Cremona to Louis XIV., and was much esteemed by King and Court. Count O'Mahony's descendants in the female line hold a high position amongst the present-day Italian nobility. It is noticeable that Irish and Scotch, rather than English, are found in Italian records and picture galleries. As a Scot, the Editor has over and over been gratified by coming on Scotch (and Irish) well-known names filling noble places in academic and historic story, *e.g.*, at Padua, Verona, Florence, Rome. '*dissmiss*' = discharge. '*Tom Joye*' —A Rev. William Joye was Chanter of St. Brandon's Cathedral, Ardfert, in 1615. He is mentioned in Bishop John Crosbie's returns for the Regal Visitation of that year as "minister legens residens." Thomas Joye seems to have been his son, or possibly a younger brother. He must have been agent over the Earl's Kerry lands. As a Thomas Joye, Esq., figures in the list of Papist proprietors of Kerry taken in 1656, it is probable that

through marriage with Roman Catholics the chanter of Ardfert's son (or brother) and grandson left Protestantism. Thomas Joye's appointment as High Sheriff of Kerry in 1618, seems to have fallen through; for in an authoritative list of the High Sheriffs of that county (preserved in the Record Tower of Dublin Castle), Giles Herbert was High Sheriff of Kerry in 1618—his predecessor being John Barry, and successor Thomas Pepys ("Old Kerry Records," vol. ii., pp. 243, 319). George Joye, an English scholar, the translator of "Jeremy the prophete" (1534), and "Exposicion of Daniel" (1545), and a quaint and original writer on theological-political subjects, suggests that the Irish Joyes were Anglo-Irish. Now Joyes in Ireland are of the peasantry only in Kerry. A modern *bit* of folk-lore (so to say) is still current near Tralee, of a Robin Joye, who, having returned to the church of his ancestry, was shamefully persecuted by priests and people. On his death his ghost was alleged to haunt a road near his house, and even to-day the folks dread to pass along the road after nightfall. This is quite a recent affair.

PAGE 155. '*Sir Roger Jones*'—See 1st Series, ii., 396. '*trye*' = prove. '*adayes*'—Another example of the usage of running words together. '*Moore*'—See 1st Series, ii., 342. '*brooke*' = endure.

PAGE 156. '*William Temple*'—One of the proud Anglo-Irish names associated with Trinity College, Dublin. See Lodge and Burke, *s. n.* '*Balligean*'—The 'lands' belonging to the famous College have been until this day the occasion of endless disputes and trouble. Onward it will be found that King James had to rap the authorities across the knuckles for their perfunctory and self-seeking discharge of duties laid upon them, and utilization of their revenues. See pp. 201-2 onward.

The "Lismore Papers" give various interesting glimpses of this great College in its earlier struggles.

PAGE 157. '*neer the citty of Dublin*'—So it occurs in even later title-pages of Irish-printed books. '*Ballyngarrie*'—See 1st Series, ii., 419; iii., 258-9. '*tharrerags*' = the arrearages. '*the Lady Raleigh*'—See Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of this 2nd Series on the Raleigh Estates and his widow's persistent worrying of the "Great Earl" for imaginary claims.

PAGE 158. '*patrick Condon*'—See Introduction, as in preceding note, on the Condons.

PAGE 159. '*Sir Richard Aldworth*'—See 1st Series, ii., 380. '*indefecible*' = indefeasible.

PAGE 160. '*my worthie frendℓ Sr Lionell Cranfeild*'—Later the Lord Treasurer of England, and anything but a 'friend.' As will be seen, he got possession of the Irish estates of Sir Barnard Grenville from that impecunious knight, when he had already sold them to our Earl, and sordidly pushed his advantage after such sort as stains "the grand old name of gentleman." '*vnrespectively*' = disrespectfully. Cf. 'respective' on p. 153 and note. '*new incorporated towne of myne called Cloghnakillty*'—This note of origin is to be marked. '*knee tymber*'—See 1st Series, *s. v.*

PAGE 161. '*he hath propounded vnto mee*'—It is refreshing to come on such healthy evidence, that the "Great Earl" was not at all ashamed of being a 'Merchant.' The more's the pity that a pseudo-gentleness, a bastard-pride, has transmuted so many of our (so-called) blue-blooded aristocracy into mere drones in the great industrial hive of the Commonwealth. Up to James I. it was not so in England. '*elbow peeces*' = crooked, or biforked. '*crouches*' = crooked pieces. '*studdle tymbers*' = stout props ('studs').

PAGE 162. '*your good Lady*'—See letter of the (afterwards) Bishop of Cork, giving account of the death of this son at Deptford, and of the great kindness of the relatives and kinsfolk. '*god sending him thither*'—This used, until very recently, to be at the head of bills of lading or manifests. Possibly it degenerated into a mere phrase; yet it was once a living feeling. '*And-vyles*' = anvils.

PAGE 163. '*Rands*' = rounds, or balls? '*latten*' = mixed metal, a kind of inferior brass, or bronze. So in "Merry Wives of Windsor," i., 1, 165, "this latten bilbo" = Bilboa.

PAGE 164. '*Sir Bazill Brooke*'—Like the Hoppens, the Brookes were engaged in trade. All honour to them. He was of Medeley, in Shropshire; knighted at Belvoir Castle, 23rd April, 1603; died in 1613.

PAGE 165. '*Sir Humphrey Baskerville*'—Of Eardesley, which corrects our misreading of his seat in the letter. Being of Herefordshire, this stout Knight was a fellow-countryman of the Earl. He was the only son of John Baskerville, by Anne, daughter of Richard Southwell, of co. Norfolk, and was born in 1587. He was knighted at Whitehall, 7th March, 1608-9. He was a Royalist, but not a prominent one, during the Civil Wars. He died 3rd April, 1647. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Coningsby, of Hampton Court, co. Hereford. She died in 1665. It will be observed that in the note before the present letter I remarked the fine dashing style of the penmanship. This I did before noticing that John Davies, of Hereford, the famous Penman, celebrates both the knight and his lady as his "Deer schollers." Certainly he did turn out beautiful writers in pen-craft. See our edition of his Works in Chertsey "Worthies Library" (2 vols., 4to., 1878), vol. ii., e. pp. 50, 52. '*sometimes*' = sometime. The 's' has long been docked.

PAGE 166. '*Fardesby*'—So it unquestionably looks; but no doubt it was meant for 'Eardesley.' '*I haue alkwaies had*'—A capital example of the 'candid friend,' or eager reporter of 'evil news.'

PAGE 167. '*mysterie*' = secret. Used technically, not as meaning mysterious. '*partie*' = person. '*Harry Austin*'—Query, brother of Samuel Austin, the poet of "Austin's Urania" (1629), who was of Lostwithiel, near Bodmin, Cornwall, and father of Samuel Austin, upon whom the wags wrote "Naps upon Parnassus," 1658?

PAGE 168. '*Chapman*'—See Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of this 2nd Series on this State Paper. Suffolk and Bingly are historical names. See Gardiner's "History," *s. n.* On Bingly, 1st Series, ii., 429. It were needless pains to annotate the successive historical names of this Paper. Bacon's summary speech may be compared with Spedding, *s. n.*

PAGE 169. '*take hold of euery reed and rush*'—An early form of the somewhat grotesque present-day one of 'drowning men catching at a straw.' Who ever saw that? There is, however, verisimilitude in 'reeds and rushes.' '*Antedates*' = foredated bills and payments.

PAGE 170. '*taxed*' = accused. '*approued*' = proved. The prefix 'a' is to be noted in familiar prose as elucidating Shakespearian usage in a famous crucial case, the Sonnet dedication. '*repining*'—A somewhat odd use of the verb to our ears, but = discontented and fretful.

PAGE 171. '*merchant adventurers*'—Of Holland and India, whereto the foremost names of England pressed. '*fleece*' them—A now familiar idiomatic phrase. '*punctually*' = exactly or exactingly. '*ierkes*' = smart sayings, such as advocates and counsel allow themselves.

PAGE 173. '*Censures*' = judgments or verdicts.

PAGE 174. '*bandes*' = bonds.

PAGE 176. *George Calvert*—Son of Leonard Calvert, of Danbywiske, co. York: born in 1578. He was Secretary to Sir Robert Cecil when Secretary of State, and afterwards Clerk of the Privy Council. He was knighted 29th September, 1617, and was created Lord Baltimore 16th Feb., 1627. He died 15th April, 1632. I have read many of his gossipy letters at Hatfield.

PAGE 177. '*partrich*' = partridge. '*retriued*' = retrieved, a sporting term which the usual gloss 'recover' scarcely explains. '*doomes*' = decisions and judgments.

PAGE 178. *Duke of Lennox*—Ludovic Stuart, born 29th Sep., 1574, succeeded his father as 2nd Duke of Lennox, on his death, 26th May, 1583, and was created Duke of Richmond in 1623. He was thrice married, but died without (legitimate) issue 16th Feb., 1623-4, and was buried the next day in Westminster Abbey. '*Authentick*' = authority, original and continuous. '*demeritt*' = merit or desert. '*example*' = exemplify.

PAGE 179. '*Abp. of Canterbury*'—This was Dr. George Abbot. He was nominated to the Primacy on 4th March, 1610-11. His strangely-mingled story has been effectively told by Dr. Hook in his "Lives of the Archbishops," which, however, throughout needs to be read with a considerable number of salt-pinches, and his authorities always to be collated. He died 4th August, 1633. '*ascended*' = elevated.

PAGE 181. '*purchaze of Sir Barnard Grenviles possessions in Mounster*'—See onward a weary and worrying correspondence on this purchase. Cf. note on p. 160 on Cranfield: and note at end of p. 184.

PAGE 182. '*my daies*' = of payments.

PAGE 183. '*Burse*' = exchange. '*Mr John Doutie*'—See note onward.

PAGE 185. '*cocketts*' = coquetts or documents.

PAGE 187. '*Irish Ecclesiastical Affairs*'—See Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of the 2nd Series on this important State Paper. Dr. Reve, or Ryves, was the 'stormy petrel' of the period in Church and State.

PAGE 188. '*Dr. Reves*'—'*The Analecta*'—See full Life of the "Great Earl," as before; also note on Ryves on his letter at page 131. It will be noticed that Dr. Ryves brought the 'Analecta' under the Earl's eye in that letter.

PAGE 189. '*Sir frances Blundell*'—See 1st Series, ii., 347, 366.

PAGE 190. '*Mr Packer*'—Letters of his are among the "Lismore Papers," as will appear.

PAGE 194. '*Sir Henry Docwray*'—See 1st Series, ii., 422; iv. 261.

PAGE 196. '*Polles*'—In Cavan certain measures of land were called by the names of Poll, gallon, and pottle. Thus Pollakeel is the narrow poll; Pollamor, great poll, &c. In most other counties, however, poll is an Irish word signifying hole. Pottle bane in Cavan county signifies white pottle; Gallannam = braher, the friar's gallon (Joyce's "Irish Names of Places," i., 226). The application of words for measures of grain or seed to land is explained in O'Curry's "Lectures on the Customs and Manners of the Ancient Irish" (edited by O'Sullivan), to have arisen from the difference in the fertility and extent of the lands held by the clansmen. As much land as could be sown to advantage with a gallon or pottle of seed, was called a gallon or pottle of land. In 1770 Arthur Young found that a cabin with two or three ounces of land attached was the usual inheritance of a

labourer or small farmer in the south-west of Kerry county. '*Tate*' or tath, according to Dr. Joyce, is an English word for sixty acres. '*Ballyboe*' signifies cow-land, and is a common name for townlands in Ulster. See Calendar of State Papers, 1608-10, p. 402 = divisions of land varying in extent from 60 to 120 acres. '*Carterne*' = corruption of cartron, a word introduced into Ireland by the old English colonists of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. It is from the French *quarteron*, and was applied chiefly in Connaught and Leinster to a portion of land consisting of from sixty to one hundred and sixty acres (Joyce, as before, i. 225).

PAGE 197. '*Ellis O'Carrol*,' *recte* Ely O'Carroll, a territory of considerable extent. See p. 35 Introduction to "Irish Massacres." Joyce says, "*Eile*, the 7th in descent from *Cian*, an Irish chief, was ancestor of the tribes called Eile or Ely, who gave name to several districts, which were all in the ancient Munster and of which O'Carroll was king" (i., 126). '*Lord of Deluin*'—Richard Nugent, 10th Baron of Delvin, had in 1606 a special livery of his estate; in the following year he was arrested on suspicion of being concerned in a conspiracy with the Earl of Tyrone, the O'Donnells, O'Neils, and O'Cahanes of Ulster, to surprise Dublin Castle, murder the Lord Deputy and Council, and set up a government of their own. Lord Delvin was confined in prison, but managed to escape one night. Great efforts were made to recapture him but without success; and soon after he made a voluntary submission, was pardoned, and restored to his lands. In 1621 he was created Earl of Westmeath, and died early in the Rebellion of 1641. '*Sir Patrick Barnewall*'—Was of Turvey and Grace dieu; he had extensive grants of land from Queen Elizabeth in Dublin, Limerick, Roscommon, and Meath. He married

the daughter of Nicholas Bagenal, Knight Marshal of Ireland, and dying in 1622 was succeeded by his son Nicholas, who was created in 1645 Baron of Turvey, and Viscount Barnewall of Kingsland.

PAGE 199. '*Termon I grady, allsoe Tom Grang*'—On 'Termon lands' see 1st Series, i., 278, 289. '*Termon*'—The Sanctuary Land attached to old Irish churches, and it had generally hereditary guardians, and was sometimes called by their names, *e. g.*, Termon Mac Guirk, the termon whose warden was the Mac Guirks; Termon O'Grady, Termon O'Mongan, &c. Termon lands were claimed by the Bishops at the plantation of Ulster, but the King held that they were his, but owed certain revenues to the Bishop. See Calendar of State Papers, 1608-10, preface, p. lxxxvi.

PAGE 203. '*Sir James Craig*'—See 1st Series, ii., 360, 387.

PAGE 209. '*escripts*' = transcripts—Whether an Irish term Editor knoweth not. '*John Doughtie, or Doughty, of Bristoll*'—This was one of the early 'makers' of Bristol. He was one of the Sheriffs of the city (there were two) in 1606—a year famous for a disastrous local flood. In 1620 he was Mayor. Barrett, the Historian of Bristol—who was so taken in by Chatterton—quotes from a speech that the old Mayor used to make when resigning office:—"I heartily pray you, if there be any of you who by my negligence, uncunning or wilfulness have been wronged or hurt in any way by colour of my late office, or if I have done to any person otherwise than of right, law, or conscience, come to me and shew your griefs; I am ready to make you amends if my goods will thereunto suffice; or else I will ask your forgiveness, so that you shall be well contented and pleased." The office of Mayor and Alderman was

no sinecure. At Doughty's date (12th March, 1621), "Each alderman was obliged (unless prevented by sickness), to visit his ward once a month, for the discovery of strangers and undertenants, &c., to remedy any disorders, misbehaviours, &c., under the penalty of £5 to the Chamber, for his neglect therein; and the Mayor, unless employed, was not to remain out of the liberties of the city, above the space of three days and three nights in the whole year of mayoralty, under the penalty of £100 by an order dated 20th October, 1606; and if he refused to serve the office of mayoralty when chosen, he was fined £200 and disfranchised." In 1629 Doughty gave the Corporation £100 to be lent to ten handicraftsmen for five years, interest free. Earlier—in 1625—the M.P.'s for Bristol were Doughty and another of the "Great Earl's" trading correspondents, John Whitson, Esq.; in 1627 Doughty and John Barker, merchant. For more on this noticeable worthy, see Barrett's "History of Bristoll," *s. n.*

PAGE 210. '*George Hallier or Hellier*'—He was one of the Sheriffs of Bristol in 1638, and in 1653 he was Mayor. See Barrett, *s. n.*, as before. With reference to the "trading" correspondence of the Earl and Doughty, Whitson, Hellier, and others, it is astounding to read to-day of the obstruction and inquisitorial interferences and irritations of the government of the period. Barrett notes that "from September to December, the city was never free from commissioners and pursuivants, who examined on oath (the clerks of?) merchants, what commodities they had sent to sea, what entries were made at the Custom-house, what foreign goods imported, &c., for years past. Agreeable to these informations they examined, whereby some were compelled to accuse one another, and were sent for up to London. Shopkeepers also were examined, and had great

imposts laid on them. Soap-makers paid £4 custom per ton for soap, the brewers forty marks per annum for a commission, which were such grievances that it soured the nation against the king and government." Corn at the time was 9*s.* a bushel. '*Sir Barnard Grinfild*'—One admires how the spelling of Grenville was conceived: cf. p. 221, l. 3. '*bit*' = it—and so throughout distressingly. '*deads*' = deeds. '*Mr Hopton*'—In the Visitation of Somersetshire for 1623 will be found the pedigree of the Hoptons of Witham and other information. They filled a considerable space—earlier and later—in the community, not the least famous having been Lord Ralph Hopton of the Civil War.

PAGE 211. '*and soe and please you*'—A frequent Elizabethan-Jacobean phrase, cf. p. 239, l. 1, of Letter CCLIV. '*by*' = buy; '*chapman*' = purchaser, or intermediary in disposing of. '*youse*' = use; '*andvilles*' = anvils, cf. p. 214, '*Anvields*.'

PAGE 212. '*pilchers*' = pilchards. Shakespeare spelled 'pilcher' ("Twelfth Night," iii., 1, 39). Irish is pilseir.

PAGE 213. '*Richard Challinor*'—Another of the 'trading' correspondents of the Earl. See p. 220 onward.

PAGE 217. '*Callicowe*' = calico, or cotton cloth.

PAGE 220. '*savely*' = safely—Spelling to be noted.

PAGE 221. '*tolde*' = counted out.

PAGE 222. '*Robert Waller*'—This graphic letter-writer was one of the younger brothers of Edmund Waller the Poet. He had two other brothers, who perished in the Irish Massacres. He himself played a conspicuous part in the service of Oliver Cromwell and Richard Cromwell. He is worthy of further record than is extant. The Wallers were originally of Spendhurst in Kent, a Richard Waller having taken prisoner at Agincourt Charles Duke of Orleans. The mother of the Poet

and this Robert Waller was a sister of the illustrious John Hampden. There are still Anglo-Irish Wallers. '*eschewes*' = shuns, seeks to avoid.

PAGE 224. '*Burrell*'—Except Henry Pyne, one of the "Great Earl's" most shameless worryers, as these "Lismore Papers" abundantly show. '*Mr. Gosnold*'—See 1st Series, ii., 406.

PAGE 225. '*bitt the lippe*' = kept silence, suppressing passion. '*to*' = two. '*Lord Duke*' = Buckingham. '*Lord Chancellor*' = Bacon. See pp. 226-7 for a fine glimpse of him. '*Archbyshopp*' = Abbot.

PAGE 226. '*Chancellor of the Exchequer*' = Fulke Greville, Lord Brook, the friend and biographer of Sidney. See his complete collected Works in "Fuller Worthies' Library," 4 vols.

PAGE 227. '*Sir Barnaby Bryen*'—See 1st Series, ii., 341, 386. '*prevent*' = anticipate.

PAGE 228. '*Mr Parker*' = private secretary of Buckingham—as on p. 246. '*bed-chamber*'—Such receptions seem to have been quite ordinary, even gentlemen in ladies', from the Queen downward.

PAGE 229. '*perclose*' = shutting up.

PAGE 230. '*Collops*' = heifers, or young cows, hence Maghcollop, *i.e.* the plain of the young cows. '*Collop grazing*'—Apparently right of pasturage on ecclesiastical and other lands as on "commons."

PAGE 232. '*Walore*' = Robert Waller, as before.

PAGE 233. '*feature*' = person. '*me self*'—Again the Hibernianism to be noted as not merely vulgar.

PAGE 234. '*Earl of Thomond*'—See 1st Series, ii., 341, 365. In addition it may be here stated that the Donogh O'Brien, 4th earl of Thomond, commonly called 'the great Earl,' had spent

the greater part of his youth in the courts of Queen Elizabeth and James I., and had fought against the Spaniards at Kinsale. In 1605 he was President of Munster, and died in 1624, as in these letters shown. His fine monument is one of the "sights" of Limerick cathedral.

PAGE 235. '*Clanmell*' = Clonmell. '*incepted*' = conceived.

PAGE 236. '*Fiant*' = an ecclesiastical legal term for what has been ordered to be done. Hence '*fiat*' = a decree. See 1st Series, ii., 427; v., 237.

PAGE 237. '*One*' = on *ut freq.* '*Lady Elizabeth Tynte*'—It will be noted that Peregrine Spenser so designates his mother. See Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of this 2nd Series. '*except*' = accept.

PAGE 238. '*Ballycrenan*'—See under 'Ballycrynnan,' 1st Series, ii., 402; v., 286-7.

PAGE 239. '*in remayn*' = remaining. '*woall*' = wool.

PAGE 240. '*instantly*' = on the present instant or near. '*Conter*' = counter.

PAGE 241. '*John Doughtie*' . . . '*George Hellier*'—See notes on pp. 209, 210. '*Ande*' = hand. '*band*' = bond.

PAGE 242. '*rode*' = harbour, or port, or discharging-place. '*John Chapman*'—See Introduction to vols. i. and ii. of this 2nd Series, on this lively letter-writer; also note at end of the present letter.

PAGE 243. '*Sir John Fearnes*'—See Burke, *s. n.* '*earnest penny*'—See 1st Series, i., 285; ii., 346; iii., 256; v., 248.

PAGE 244. '*sithence*' = since — lingered into Carolian times. '*fforest*' = of Dean.

PAGE 245. '*Vents*' = openings. '*depart*' = part. '*vsance*' interest for use.

PAGE 246. '*partie*' = person. '*Mr Burnett*'—Too many of the name to be now identified.

PAGE 247. '*one of his footmen*'—What a revelation of the mean hands by which appointments were made! And yet there is a favourable element in it for Buckingham. He was on the best terms with his humblest followers. '*depraveth*' = defame. See my Life of Dr. Richard Sibbes, for a historical-literary use of the word in a famous connection. ("Works," 7 vols., 8vo.)

PAGE 249. '*covenanted to pay* 1000*li*'—Everything was bought and sold—the King most venal of all. It was a bad school for Charles I. '*Our wyse King*'—Evidences abound that the nation had no common idea of King James's statesmanship or "management."

PAGE 250. '*Sir Thomas Roper*'—See 1st Series, i., 279; ii., 343. '*Argier*' = Algiers. Only in this century was this nest of piracy suppressed. But Algiers has proved a white elephant to France, its conqueror. It is amazing how Europe, including England, so long submitted to the exactions, and coercions, and humiliations of an insignificant band of ruffians. '*Sir James Craig*'—See 1st Series, ii., 360, 387.

PAGE 251. '*resolute*' = resolving and decisive. '*posterior*' = subsequent. '*furthwardnes*' = forwardness—a Scottish form.

PAGE 252. '*Bishop of Cork*'—His reign as bishop was brief. He died in 1620. See full Life of the "Great Earl," as before.

PAGE 253. '*Edward Wray*'—See Dalton's "Lives of the Wrays," as in Notes and Illustrations to vol. i., on p. 119.

PAGE 254. '*Somersett*'—See 1st Series, ii., 429-30. He was a Judas to the Earl. Cf. his former Letters.

PAGE 255. '*Gossop*' = gossip, or friendly neighbour. See p. 257.

PAGE 256. '*Dunboynes Castle of Belahadrahid*'—Near Lismore.

PAGE 257. '*yt*' = that. '*black is his eye*'—A proverbial saying, the meaning of which it is difficult to grasp. '*pensioners*' = soldiers, or alms-house residents.

PAGE 258. '*affection*' = desire, or liking. '*Osborne*'—See 1st Series, iii., 257.

PAGE 259. '*suddenly*' = at once. '*Sir Thomas Penrodocke*'—See 1st Series, ii., 352. '*Giles Rawlins*'—See Introduction to this 2nd Series, vols. i. and ii. '*expreste*' = express or specially sent.

PAGE 260. '*Boorck the pirat*'—On Pirates, see 1st Series, i., 281; ii., 417; iii., 248. '*fardels*' = bundles. '*sassapigilia*' = sarsaparilla?

PAGE 261. '*wardship ſr*'—*sic*, but what 'ſr' means, Editor knoweth not.

PAGE 262. '*Sir Thomas Standishe*'—See Introduction to this 2nd Series, vols. i. and ii. on this famous name. '*Ballingarry*'—See 1st Series, ii., 419; iii., 258-9.

PAGE 263. '*Lett*' = hindrance, or delay. '*Sir Gilles Mompesson*'—See 1st Series, v., 265-6. '*whom*' = home—Reminds of Lancashire 'whoame:' 'beabled' is written as two words. '*gutter window*' = near the roof-gutter. '*Whingell*'—Unknown to Editor.

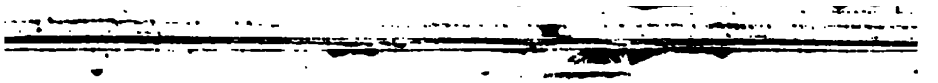
PAGE 266. '*the wardshippe of my lord Barry*'—See 1st Series, i., 293; ii., 404; iv., 240; v., 252, 290. Archdall's "Lodge" (1789), *s. n.*, will give ample further information on this name. For many generations the Barrymore family maintained its honours worthily; but the last days of the Regency

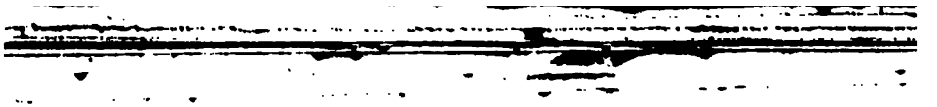
brought it to an end—a sad one—when the last earl and his brothers died, s. p., after extraordinary careers of dissipation and reckless folly. The fragments of their once great estates passed to a distant relative in Cheshire, and their mansion of Castle Lyons (often referred to in these "Lismore Papers") fell into ruin. See Archdall's "Lodge," as before.

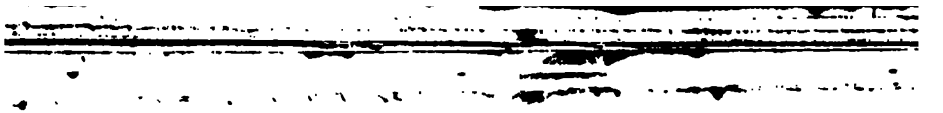
A. B. G.

END OF VOL. II.

CHISWICK PRESS:—C. WHITTINGHAM AND CO., TOOKS COURT, CHANCERY LANE.







Stanford University Libraries
3 6105 015 001 501

DA
940.5
.C7.A34
v.2
pt.2

CECIL H. GREEN LIBRARY
STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004
(650) 723-1493
grncirc@sulmail.stanford.edu
All books are subject to recall.

DATE DUE

MAY 30 2002
JUL 30 2002